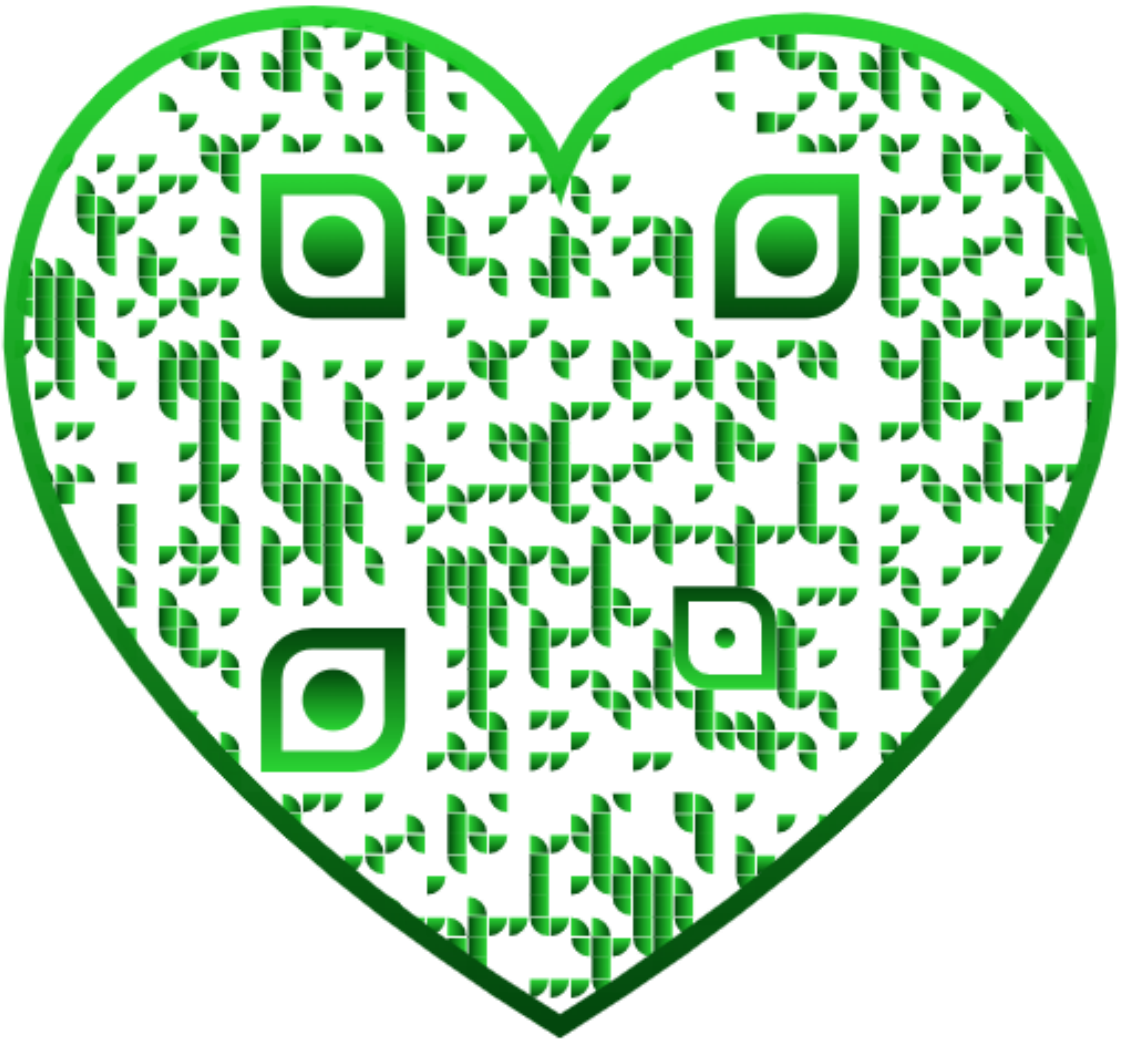
PAOLA LEOPIZZI HARRIS

UFOs STARGATE TO A NEW REALITY

Preface by Travis Walton

Foreword by Brent Smith



UFOs: Stargate to a New Reality

Essays and Interviews with Experts in The Field of Ufos and Related Phenomena

Paola Leopizzi Harris

Contents

Dedication
Update from the Author
Preface by Travis Walton
The Nine Protocols for Contact
Foreword by Brent Smith
A New Reality Requires an Understanding of This One: The UFO Phenomenon and its Place in the Holographic Universe
Chapter One: The Emergence of Exopolitics and The Future
Jeff Peckman's "Initiated Ordinance 300"
The Most Common Questions Interviewers Ask Me
Paul Hellyer Ex Canadian Defense Minister The Light at the End of The Tunnel
Chapter Two: Flying the “Friendly” Skies
Milton Torres Air Force Pilot
Jean-Charles Duboc Commercial Pilot, Air France
Guy Kirkwood U.S. Airforce
Chapter Three: “Tears in Rain.” Carrying the Burden of Truth
Colonel Philip Corso in a Historic Telephone Conversation with a Colorado Doctor
Frank Ferguson The Burden of Truth
Bill Kirklin The Holloman AFB 1955 Landing –
Don Schmitt Roswell Revisited
Al Bielik Speaks about The Enigma of Time Travel
Dan Burisch Vindicated?
Chapter Four: A Matter of Trust
Charles Hall Case Revisited: The Indian Springs arrangement to host the Tall Whites
The Stan Romanek Case
Chapter Five: The Planetary Shift to A New Reality
New Technologies-New Thought
Robert Koontz, Ph.D. UFOs, the Laws of Physics and Free Energy
Colin Andrews Talks about Crop Circles and His Life

Dr. Steven Greer and CE-5 HUMAN-INITIATED CONTACT, The Rio Rico Arizona Event

When Science Meets Spirituality: A Conversation with Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Wisdom from Outer Space

Chapter Six: 1945 San Antonio Crash Retrieval-
Chapter Seven: Passing the Baton to the Young-

The Hope of the Future.

An Examination on the Dynamics of the Disclosure Process by Jason Adam Friend

DISCLOSURE EVENT TIMELINE (abridged)

Disclosure and Discomfort in the Media Age *by Michael Vogt*

Before First Contact by Candice Powers

The Times They Are a Changin'

Author Biography

Update from the Author

It is my pleasure to update my book, *Stargate to a New Reality*. We are living in different times, and so much has happened inside the study of UFOs when *full disclosure* seems imminent. Because of all this, I felt the need to update the book and rebrand it *UFOs: Stargate to a New Reality.* The book was first published in 2011, which is eleven years ago, and the interviews in this book are essential to understanding the study of UFO research. Moreover, the title is quite significant.

When I first thought of the title, addressing this as a new reality was quite appropriate. I now believe it is appropriate to focus on the stargate aspect of this reality. *A Stargate, the way it is defined in Wikipedia is: a Stargate is an Einstein Rosen bridge portal device within the starkly functional universe that allows practical, rapid travel between two distant locations. The device allows for near-instantaneous travel across both interstellar and extragalactic distances*". So, we need to look at this transition in philosophy as a milestone in overall UFO research.

The discussion has changed with the possible imminent government disclosure and the emergence of New York Times articles that seemingly have now made everything "UFO" legitimate. We should also note the vocabulary has changed from UFO to UAP. The page has turned.

Therefore, it is my pleasure also to announce that we have additional data as to UFO crashes. The debut of the book *Trinity: The Best Kept Secret,* written by Jacques Vallee and myself, is a detailed case study of the 1945 San Antonio case that first appeared in this book. This book contained the first interviews with Remi Baca and Jose Padilla in the 1945 crash case. It opens up the discussion about the importance of New Mexico, Los Alamos labs, the atomic bomb, and the secretive work that has been done in that area all these years.

It also allows us to piece together some of the scenarios, some of the discussions for secrecy, and some of the reasons why today we have reached partial disclosure. So much has happened since the book was published 11 years ago. So many whistleblowers have risked their reputations or their lives to come forward to contribute their truth.

It helps us *connect the dots* to an overall scenario that began with the

explosion of the atomic bomb. An ongoing conversation about this, the importance of UFOs, and the nuclear question should be the focus of our research from now on. The 1945 case shows us that "when we do something: they do something."

We also know that the discovery of meta metals and the back-engineering of exotic technology have always been why the secret is secret.

But let's hope that we can shift focus someday on what is causing this phenomenon and why the visitations. Let's hope that eventually, we can talk about what is *inside the craft*, something that the United States government and the New York Times will not do.

It is now time to listen to those who have been contacted, whether they be in the United States, Latin America, Europe, or wherever the contact is happening. I have always joked about UFOs, saying they are *not* on vacation. It is time to look at the alien agenda. It is time to look at the messages. It is time to look at their appearance in our human history. It is time to take this subject seriously, and mostly, it is time to come together to understand that whatever is happening out there must raise our collective consciousness. The raising of the planet's consciousness is a priority for the survival of our species. We cannot remain a primitive, dangerous species that is still at war with each other and who kill our children.

I intend to raise UFO awareness by collecting data directly from the source. I have never bothered to make guesses or stipulations or try to understand from my framework what is happening. All we can do is hold the sense of integrity to come together with the correct information to piece together the puzzle. Maybe it is time to step through the portal to step through the *Stargate to go to this other dimension,* for we may have brothers from the cosmos. We may have a lot to learn from them.

Figure 1 Paola Harris and Jacques Vallee.

Preface by Travis Walton

Figure 2 Travis Walton awards Paola with the C.U.I. (Centro Ufologico Internationale) award for research in 2004.

We are indeed living in exciting times. The people of earth are approaching a massive paradigm shift for which too few are prepared. One of the earliest and most popular theories offered to explain the secrecy about this by world governments (and even by the entities themselves) is the desire to avoid the chaotic and unpredictable consequences to societies of earth that abrupt revelation and open acknowledgment of an alien presence would bring. There are undoubtedly other factors, but this alone might be sufficient justification for delaying disclosure thus far. Although I applaud those whose

efforts bring that day closer, we might pause to consider the scenario, should that day occur before a sufficient proportion of our population is adequately prepared. We must be careful what we wish for. In our impatience, most of those reading this likely consider themselves well beyond prepared. We want it now. But we must recognize that there are vast numbers whose cultural, religious, and political matrix would make this sudden event incalculably disruptive.

But **now** definitely is the time to lay the groundwork for what must inevitably come. Equally important to having most of our population prepared psychologically is having the leadership and organizational infrastructure, the protocols, and coping strategies already in place. Getting governing bodies to adopt contingency plans would seem, of course, to be orders of magnitude more attainable than getting them to open the files. But even this step toward the ultimate goals might be fraught with resistance. After all, governing bodies are composed of individuals with their mindsets and political realities. Witness the chorus of approval and ridicule after the recent "rumor" that the United Nations had designated someone to be earth's extraterrestrial liaison. Nevertheless, we are getting closer to when it will not be career suicide for leaders to at least recognize the need to have procedures in place for the "what if" scenarios, that doing so isn't necessarily an implicit admission of what they keep secret.

Back in 1975, when my incident occurred, near-earth space exploration was still a novelty, and there was no particular knowledge of even one planet outside our solar system. Then shuttle missions became so routine that news media gave little coverage, and hundreds of planets orbiting other stars were discovered, with a number being identified as possibly earthlike. Water has been found on the moon. Mainstream scientists are now more willing to speak openly about life in other worlds. All this contributes to an improved intellectual climate for the discussion of preparing for open acknowledgment that we are not alone in this vast universe. Still, one can't help but see it as pathetic that this is only our third step past a flat earth and a geocentric cosmology.

So in one sense, we have come a long way, and in another sense, we are in our infancy. Ready or not, we draw near to the beginning of that new era. Between "ready" and "or not," "ready' is definitely the wiser choice. And Paola Harris is one of the heroes in the vanguard of the critical work of clearing the way. From her first beginnings working with Dr. J. Allen Hynek,

she learned of both the value and limitations of the current scientific approach to investigations in the early days of this field. Adequate recognition for her contributions is long overdue. Vast amounts of her work have so far mainly been unrewarded, not that this was ever her principal goal. We must all appreciate the achievements thus far. At the same time, I want to sound a call for increased cooperation of everyone in this field and a call to the world for more significant support of this cause. The news media and the entertainment industry have a huge responsibility here and will play a deciding role in the effort. There is much yet to do.

-Travis Walton

Author: *Fire in the Sky- The Travis Walton Story*
November 2, 2010

Exopolitics*: *An academic study of the extraterrestrial presence on Earth and its sociological, as well as political, implications for humanity.

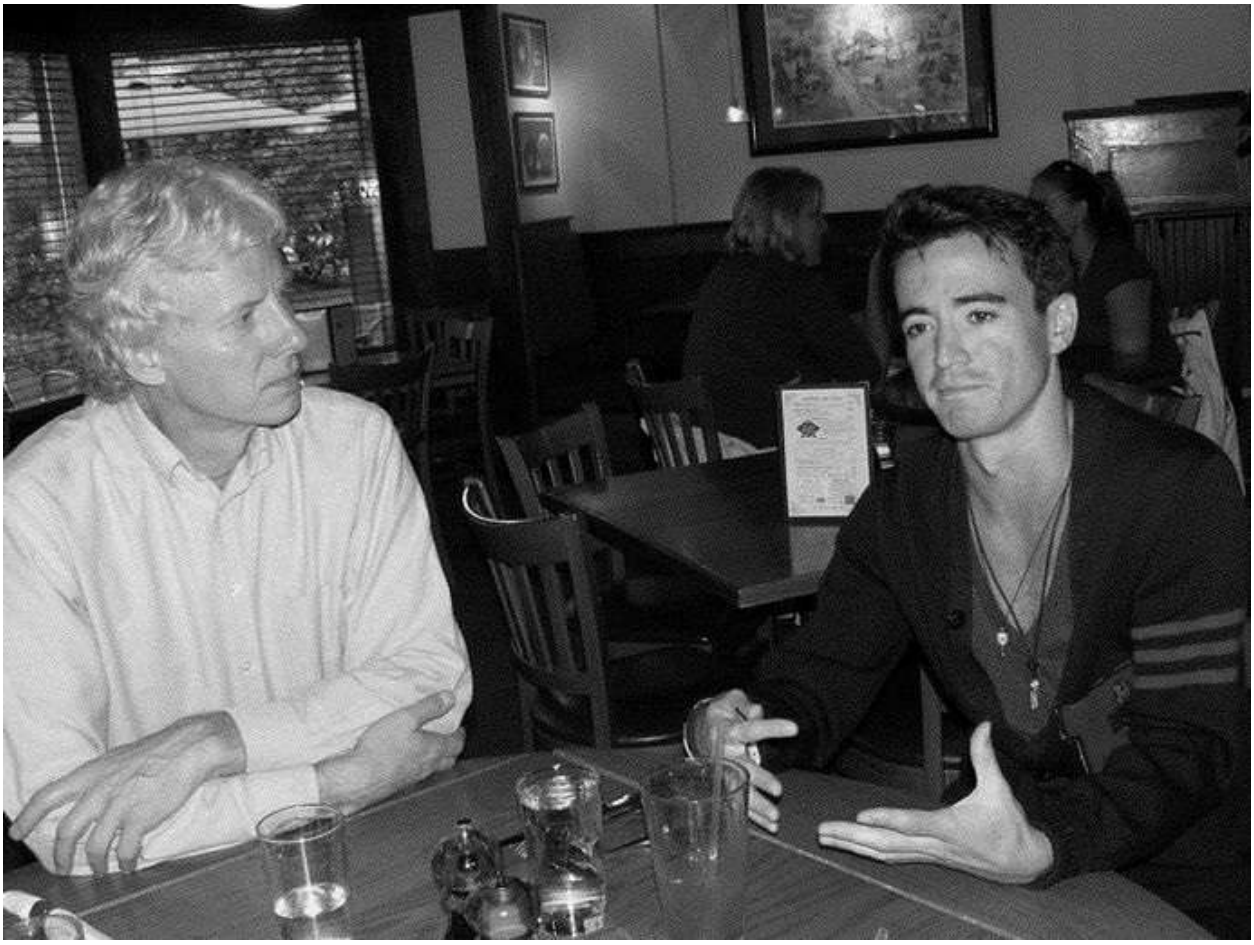
The Nine Protocols for Contact

1. **The need to develop the disciplined area of study for Exopolitics the way we did for Exo-biology.**
   - *Get the subject out of the ghetto.*
   - *Stop emphasizing the ridicule factor.*
2. **Our stuff or their stuff?**
   - *We need to develop some clarity about our back-engineered technology; otherwise, we may be shooting at ourselves and simulating a space war.*
3. **Visitors from the future and dimensional gates. All of the Above.**
   - *Are they visitors from the future, or interplanetary or dimensional?*
   - *How are they connected with us?*
4. **Viruses and Biological contamination**
   - *Som1-01 Manual. Why was that established only for the military? (Varginha case in Brazil)*
5. **Communication with Alien Races.**
   - *We need to deal with our fear of diversity on all levels.*
   - *What commonality do we have? What is the role of ESP and Telepathy?*
6. **Record, collect, and decipher the Cosmic Messages.**
   - *What group is in charge of all this, and what country?*
   - *Do we consider the role of contactees?*
7. **International Cooperation and Research Criteria**
   - *This is about Planet Earth and not about any individual country.*
   - *Who speaks for this planet?*
8. **Orbs, Spheres, and Intra-dimensional beings**
   - *This could be an intelligent phenomenon and part of the overall picture.*
   - *What cameras and new technologies can be used to record them?*
9. **Galactic Diplomacy and CSETI Protocols.**
   - *Citizen or governmental - or both?*

- *Making use of Protocols with the respect that is already in place like the CSETI Protocols*

Foreword by Brent Smith

A New Reality Requires an Understanding of This One: The UFO Phenomenon and its Place in the Holographic Universe



The more lights that are reported in dark night skies, the more contact cases that flood into voicemails and email accounts of renowned investigators, the more NASA space mission footage of anomalous objects that are released, the more former government officials and military officers that come forward to divulge information concerning extraterrestrials, and the more we think we're closer to any "answers," the more dumbfounded we

become.

In an era - framed by anonymous social media babble - that finds itself floundering in economic, political, and environmental devastation, any curious citizen could only hope that at least some light will be shed on something so mysterious and so horrifying (something that's become a permanent fixture of popular culture) as the paranormal.

As the social woes pile on, we are paying more attention to the preternatural aspects of society that are habitually shunned by the very system that continues to fail us. Yes, it's exciting that sighting reports around the globe alone are growing exponentially by the year. Yes, it's exciting that humanity is paying more attention to the more esoteric expression of its environment than it has in a very, very long time. But now more than ever, though, is also a time for some serious, contemplative discernment. There are hundreds of Ufologists and investigative journalists with hundreds of different theories. A lot of these theories corroborate each other; a lot do not.

Growing up as my mother's son (hypnotherapist, lecturer, and author Yvonne Smith, specializing in therapeutic support for clients subject to alleged alien abduction) and being accustomed to houseguests such as John Mack, Budd Hopkins, and David Jacobs, I adopted something of a theory myself. A theory that more or less teetered on the edge of belief:

"Yes, millions of people are seeing what are extraterrestrial lights in the sky."

"Yes, millions of people are being taken from their homes at night."

"Yes, there is an obvious hybrid agenda at work that concerns humans and aliens."

"Yes, the government knows certain things and is keeping the pubic in the dark."

Beliefs, and even theories, however, can be detrimental when dealing with hyper-spatial realms, non-sensory perception, and little grey men. The late controversial Ufologist and Cryptozoologist John A. Keel, author of *The Mothman Prophecies* and *Our Haunted Planet*, discusses the problems of belief:

> *Paranormal phenomena are so widespread, so diversified, and so sporadic yet so persistent that separating and studying any single element is not only a waste of time but also will automatically lead to the development of belief. Once you have established a belief, the phenomenon adjusts its manifestations*

to support that belief and thereby escalate it. If you believe in the devil, he will surely come striding down your road one rainy night and ask to use your phone. If you believe that flying saucers are astronauts from another planet, they will begin landing and collecting rocks from your garden."

At first glance, this statement does seem rather ambitious. In that, I'm sure it's unlikely that if you wish for aliens to land in your backyard and collect rock samples from your garden, it would most certainly happen. However, I've tried this, and it has yet to work. Keel and other rogue researchers such as Jacques Vallée spent their professional careers communicating beyond the mundane, wishing for something to happen. It has to do with discovering the very nature of ourselves and our psychic relationship to our environment.

Is Keel saying that anyone who's had a paranormal experience was merely hallucinating the event? No. That would be just as rash as believing UFOs are interplanetary vehicles operated by beings who wish to help us. What is being discussed, however, aligns with ancient ideologies that predate Christ, makes applicable use of the scientific model known as *The Holographic Universe* and is interdependently linked to the ever-widening field of parapsychology.

The questions we have concerning nonhuman intelligence and the problems we have reconciling the various research are not about the phenomenon itself. Our confusion and curiosity is more about how we have neglected the more transcendental aspects of ourselves, our multidimensional nature as sentient beings capable of far more than what our mere five senses can offer, aspects of ourselves that are demanding to be acknowledged now more than ever.

The film *Waking Life* introduced me to the notion that what we call "life" is really one being asleep in life's waiting room. That this, life is no different from a dream, and what "I" have come to think of as "me" is really nothing more than a dream character.

In the dawn of my early adulthood, this notion has captured my attention and rumination more than ever. Thus, a chapter titled "Creation Theories and the Reality of the World" in the book *Be As You Are: The Teachings of Ramana Maharshi* immediately caught my eye. I'm usually not in the business of hanging on to any one man's words. But once in a while, I listen to those like Sri Ramana Maharshi (a man who reached a certain level

of consciousness at 16 and then went to live on the sacred Hindu mountain of Arunachala for the rest of his life) because they are speaking of the exploration of the inherent substance that humanity is composed of. Namely, the search within and the vast dimensions, avenues, and corridors of inner life- that inevitably lead to the discovery of the connection between the individual consciousness and the cosmic consciousness as well as the realization that everything outside of ourselves is a projected illusion that we mistake for an authentic experience of reality.

Even before the Vedic era, four to five thousand years ago, sages and seers chose a life lived in caves and other such earthly abodes and thus discovered what even cutting-edge scientific fields such as quantum mechanics have stumbled into in the past sixty years: that there is a unified field of which we are all apart on a higher range of frequency, and that the perceiver (you and me) affects the nature of this reality.

Of course, being a pupil of the West since I was five years old, I am privy to what Sri Ramana Maharshi calls *Srishti-Drishti vada* (gradual creation). That is, there was a creation of this physical world before any of us perceived it, and we are simply seeing, touching, tasting, hearing, and feeling a reality that exists permanently regardless of any individual perceiver or "knower." So, naturally, this is the underlying assumption that my conditioned mind defaults back into whenever I'm living out everyday life, and I often forget about the all-pervasive nature and influence of quantum reality, and of my unassuming capacity as Perceiver-Knower-Creator in this physical domain we think to be so fixed.

Even I often find it difficult to wrap my mind around the notion that the concrete law of cause-and-effect is nothing more than a sophisticated play of misperception. During the brief times that Sri Ramana would participate in philosophical dialogue concerning the origin or creation of this universe, he would often endorse or encourage the acceptance of *Ajanta vada*, or simply that of "non-causality." This is also aligned with what's called *Drishti-Srishti vada,* which is known as "simultaneous creation." The book's editor states that "Sri Ramana said that the *jnani* [disciplined individual] is aware that the world is real, not as an assemblage of interacting matter and energy, but as an uncaused appearance in the Self." That is, the Self-being an ultimate reality that some may call God, to which we are all connected outside of our perceptual frequency.

I've heard people either say the world is "real" or it is "not real." But I

find it to be a much more complicated issue than that, and this complexity can be summed up with: "the world is unreal if it is perceived by the mind as a collection of discrete objects, and real when it is directly experienced as an appearance in the Self." The issue of the world being "real," it seems, is a matter of what perception any given person has allowed to consume them.

It's great to know that there are wise men like Sri Ramana talking about a world of non-causality and of the "rules" and "laws" of this reality being no different than those in a dream. It indeed leaves me content knowing that the true nature of reality lies deeper than the empirical intellect our sense perceptions.

How great it is that we build multi-million-dollar telescopes and photograph the deepest reaches of space in order to capture some sense of a beginning; that we have this drive to know what seems to be the unknowable: who or what is the great architect of this perceived universe? And what a great and important question to anyone believing everything is its own separate entity.

But, on the other hand, what a pointless (and even absurd) question to anyone privy to the nature of what's called the Self. "All that you see depends on the seer. Apart from the seer, there is no seen," Sri Ramana tells us. And this is the simple notion that "one first creates out of one's mind and then sees what one's mind itself has created."

"Find the seer, and the creation is comprised in him, " he goes on, "Why look outward and go on explaining the phenomena which are endless?"

All of these words correlate precisely to what I have been researching with regards to what's been called the "Holographic Universe." And I know what sort of questions would pop up during a discussion such as this. "But, Brent, if all that is perceived is created from someone's mind because they're the perceiver, then why aren't we all living in our own worlds? Why do we perceive the same things around us collectively?"

It'd be a long and even tedious process to have a discussion about this question, but, in short, we in a way *do* live in our own worlds, and its amazing how sometimes people perceive completely different things when it comes to a single event (like a car wreck or a political debate). But yes, there is a world we can all sense, and there are physical laws that seem impossible to break. But such truths do not negate a scientific model such as the Holographic Universe. We today have an enormous legacy that our fellow earthlings have laid out behind us. Homo Sapiens supposedly reached full

"behavior modernity" around 50,000 years ago. Behavior modernity is a term used by anthropologists and sociologists alike to describe symbolic thought and cultural creativity. Within all of that time, consensuses were constructed, and, ultimately, *beliefs* were established about the world we find ourselves living in. Anyone who is born today and in the future is born into a preconceived construction of the physical world as perceived by humanity for the span of our history. Think about breaking habits (trends in habitual perception) that are 50,000 years old quite a feat. We are literally living with the ghosts of the past.

According to this Holographic model, this is the nature of our universe: a phantom-like, holographic projection of a deeper, underlying, and indivisible unity that we are not privy to in our contemporary state. Subatomic particles are the only honest hints of this, and if we so allow, we can even rationally and scientifically come to this conclusion. If it's all a projected illusion or hologram, then naturally, creation lies in the capacity of the perceiver or knower. So, what's internal supersedes what's external, and searching for the true nature of reality anywhere externally is like someone trying to find the film projector somewhere on the movie screen. We're looking in all the wrong places. I'll go into this further.

"But wouldn't the fact that 'what's internal supersedes what's external' be a result of cause and effect?" someone may ask. But they would not be thinking in terms of the Self and are still holding onto a linear series of events. Sri Ramana would most likely respond with,

"Who is asking this question?"

"I am," they would respond.

"Find out what this 'I' is

and all your doubts will be solved. The world is created by the 'I,' which in turn rises up from the Self. The riddle of the creation of the world is thus solved if you solve the creation of the 'I.' So I say, find your Self."

So, what does all of this have to do with the UFO phenomenon? I realize that trying to explain how matter, or mass, is *not* the basis of reality and that sentient consciousness is actually what determines the world around us is a tricky endeavor. This is why I am also grateful I am not the only one to be doing so. David Icke alone can more effectively wrap up in one sentence what just took me 800 words to write. He's also been looking into this material for almost 30 years of his life. The point is that this discovery of our reality is becoming more available, more realized, and once we can

establish this notion as part of our consensus of what we call "reality," then unexplainable phenomena such as haunted houses, or little grey men, or humanoids with blonde hair and spaceships made out of pure light, or terrifying Mothman sightings would drastically become demystified, and no longer such a puzzle that we'd rather not think about.

The fact that paranormal events such as UFO sightings or alien abductions, or poltergeist activity are explained through the parapsychology of our own minds begins to make sense once we consider cutting-edge theories such as David Bohm's quantum-based Holographic Universe model mentioned earlier.

Various discoveries of the quantum world have revealed to us that the "physical," "solid" universe that we perceive exists as nothing more than frequency waves which our brain renders and translates as the five senses. Studies from scientists such as Russian Franz Bludorf and Grazyna Fosar in their article "DNA Can be Influenced and Reprogrammed by Words and Frequencies" suggest that components of human biology, such as DNA, serve a much higher purpose than what has been understood.

As biological entities, we humans utilize approximately 5-10% of our inherited genes, which make up the protein building blocks and give us our physical forms. Yet there is about 90% of our genetics, which appear useless, and so modern scientists have dubbed the majority of genes "junk DNA." Upon closer examination, however, research in recent years has shown that the majority of our DNA, i.e., this "junk" DNA, serves a much more crucial function in how we perceive and render our world. Bludorf and Fosar tell us:

> *"The Russian biophysicist and molecular biologist, Pjotr Farjajev, and his colleagues also explored the vibrational behavior of DNA. The bottom line was: 'Living chromosomes function like solitonic-holographic computers using the endogenous DNA laser radiation. This means that they managed, for example, to modulate certain frequency patterns onto a laser ray, and used it to influence the DNA frequency and thus the genetic information itself."*

In other words, along with being responsible for our physical form, DNA also acts as something of a crystalline receiver, as well as a transmitter and amplifier of frequencies. As a "solitonic-holographic laser," [A soliton is defined as "a pulselike wave that can exist in nonlinear systems, does not

obey the superposition principle, and does not disperse" (dictionary.com)] our DNA can be attributed to our individual wave function as described by Rupert Sheldrake and is linked to the famous Hundredth Monkey effect. Just as a subatomic particle (like electrons) exists simultaneously as both a wave *and* a particle, biological entities such as us also share this dualistic nature. It is from this that the phenomenon of Evolution itself is possible.

We are affected by our environment via our DNA crystalline receiver, and thus, we receive information that alters our physical form over time. This solitonic DNA structure emits and receives light energy in the form of photons, and this is more or less the basic description of our holographic universe and how we are able to perceive it. In the holographic universe model introduced by Bohm, a new understanding of how we interact with our environment is critical. From such studies conducted by Pjotr Farjajev, it is such that a new discovery of DNA has surfaced.

I know this Holographic Universe stuff is pretty dense material. It's also difficult to convey only through words. But to simplify, perceiving this holographic universe is only half the game. Because our DNA receives *and* transmits in an electromagnetic capacity, we are perceiving *and* creating our universe *simultaneously*! This is the idea that such films as *What the Bleep Do We Know* to illustrate as well.

This brings us back to the enigma of the paranormal and why it is so desperately shunned by the majority of our contemporary Western culture and is wished to be seen as nothing more than a mode of entertainment via films, television shows, and genre fiction.

Conversely, it's always disappointing after attending various UFO conferences that ideas put forth by John Keel, D. Rogo Scott, Jacques Vallée, and even Charles Fort are rarely discussed or highlighted. Surprising too, considering Charles Fort was the grandfather of piecing together different aspects of the paranormal, and that there's the Fortean Society based in New York that still promotes a lot of the writer's ideas.

Though John Keel has countless case studies and numerous books from his career as an investigative journalist, *The Mothman Prophecies* alone contains more discerning wisdom about the UFO phenomenon than I've read from hundreds of other works claiming to have answers. Because of his developed relationships with those people in the hills of West Virginia during the late 1960s, and because of the events leading up to the tragic Silver Bridge collapse in Point Pleasant, Keel's attitude toward what he calls

Ultraterrestrials are rather cynical.

As cynical as some of Keel's perspectives may sound, they do, however, represent a mindset that is healthy in the kind of social climate we find ourselves living in. Whether it be from a transnational corporation, a government-sponsored program, or "beings from some other world," we are bombarded by images and messages that seek to manipulate or sway us for the benefit of those we've never met and those we do not know. In terms of the paranormal, Keel expresses his own rumination more clearly than most in this field:

> *"I have adopted the concept of ultraterrestrials -- beings and forces which coexist with us but are on another time frame; that is, they operate outside the limits of our space-time continuum yet have the ability to cross over into our reality. This other world is not a place, however, as Mars or Andromeda are places, but is a state of energy... the UFO phenomenon itself is only one trivial fragment of a much larger phenomenon...these manifestations have always been adjusted to the psychology and beliefs of each particular period of time...the flying saucer/extraterrestrial visitations are not real in the sense that a 747 airliner is real. They are transmogrifications of energy under the control of some unknown extra-dimensional intelligence."*

He refers to this "unknown extra-dimension" as the Super-spectrum, a level of frequency that is beyond what our ordinary five senses can perceive and that which has been a natural condition of this planet long before homo sapiens rose 200,000 years ago. According to Keel's observations, the paranormal phenomena that people witness, which are outside of the normal consensus of our reality, are just as regular to our home planet as the phenomenon of a ball bouncing off of the ground. The difference has to do with how the current culture perceives and thus establishes beliefs of such phenomena.

Since our culture now has strongly established UFO lore, it is no wonder that reports of things like lights in the sky are increasing at an exponential rate. Are these things mass hallucinations due to some alien archetype that exists in Carl Jung's collective unconscious? No, I wouldn't say that. Psychotic episodes such as complete and subjective hallucinations

aren't as common as we may think. Jung's collective unconscious may play a key role, however. And so, such psychic manifestations represent an interface between mind and matter. They are partly physical and partly mental. I quote D. Rogo Scott as saying, "UFOs and UFO occupants might fall into a similar pattern of projections from our own minds that take on the characteristics and the ability to manipulate real matter. They might be 'real' in every sense of the word, but still products of our own psychic potential."

Am I proposing that none of these reported lights or craft are from other planets or star systems? No, of course not. How could these things be determined? And why are people trying to find a unified explanation for UFOs anyhow? As D. Rogo Scott says, "There are many strange things in the sky: physical objects, psychic objects, interdimensional objects, *ad infinitum*. The inhabitants of the sky may be as diversified as the life forms that live in our seas." Instead, it's important to learn about how *we* react, both individually and collectively, when faced with such otherworldly occurrences.

Due to our current technological obsession, it makes sense that such en-masse accounts of interaction with this nonhuman intelligence involve advance spacecraft and terrifying medical experiments. And if "us" and "them" are psychically linked, then such beings would naturally reflect our anxiety and fears and maybe even offer insight or solutions. Even still, razor-sharp discernment is still more important than ever. Because these intelligences are not human, as we are human, it is difficult to determine their motives and why they find the need to interact in the first place.

Why is everything in our culture so fear-based? And why have we lost so much sight of ourselves as to allow these fears to control us? It is because we, as a race, have forgotten ourselves and our ability to create a new world if we so willed it, that any external intelligence (whether it's Barack Obama or little men visiting you at night) outside of ourselves can so easily lead us astray, taking our hands while cooing "just listen to us and it's all going to be okay."

Between the mass fears of climate change, international terrorism, and collapsing economies, I would say that we live in something of an apocalyptic society. One that almost thrives off of its citizens perpetually feeling that end of the world is near. If there is a theme, throughout the history of human culture, of hopelessness when it comes to the fate of our home planet, then perhaps such a theme would deserve a bit more scrutiny.

Keel tells us:

> *"It is doubtful if this is a question of fakers repeating the earlier material. Rather, it seems as if there is a phonograph in the sky endlessly repeating the same material generation after generation as if there is a crack in the record...*
>
> *William Miller (1782-1849) founded the Seventh-Day Adventists in the belief that the world was coming to an end in 1843... Jehovah's Witnesses were founded in 1872 on a similar premise-the message delivered to the children in Fátima, Portugal, in 1917, also discussed the coming disaster, but phrased in obscure theological terms-again and again, psychics and contactees have gathered their families and friends together to sit on a hilltop and wait for the predicted end of the world. This charade has been repeated many times in the past twenty-five years, with UFO contactees preparing for the wonderful space people to descend in their flying saucers and evacuate a chosen few from our doomed planet.…..*
>
> *First, they convince us of their honesty, reliability, the accuracy of their predictions, and their well-meant intentions. Then they leave us sitting on a hilltop, waiting for the world to blow up. When the world was sparsely populated, and the signals from the Super-spectrum were not smothered in so much static from the lower spectrum, men learned to place great faith in these entities and their prophecies. Priests, scholars, and magicians achieved a marvelous understanding of the cosmic forces through astrology, alchemy, and the magical manipulation of matter. But as man followed the angelic dictate, 'Multiply and replenish the earth,' our planet began to suffer from psychic pollution. The record on that great phonograph in the sky cracked and is stuck in a single groove...single groove... single groove... single..."*

I know this is a lot to quote, but in the spirit of this topic, I don't think I

could have expressed this more effectively. Seemingly, there is some sort of psychic middle ground that we're meeting this extra-dimensional intelligence on, and until we realize our capacities as sentient beings, as active perceivers, in this holographic universe, we will continue to fail to realize how we are able to bring these things about.

Jacques Vallée, too, eventually rejected what became the widely accepted Extraterrestrial Hypothesis (that is, the lights and craft seen in the sky are attributed to interplanetary beings visiting earth) and speaks to more a "control system" of which he goes into at length in his book *The Invisible College* published in 1975.

"When I speak of a control system for planet earth," Vallee tells us,

> *"I do not want my words to be misunderstood I do not mean that some higher order of beings has locked us inside the constraints of a space-bound jail, closely monitored by psychic entities we might call angels or demons. I do not propose to redefine God. What I do mean is that mythology rules at a level of our social reality over which normal political and intellectual action has no power."*

This parallels Keel's thoughts on humanity's unseen abilities to psychically manifest what our intellect cannot explain. In trying to look more into Valle's control system, I came across an interview he did with FATE Magazine in 1978. When explaining how one would watch for some kind of a control system, he used a fitting analogy:

> *"Suppose you're walking through the desert, and you see a stone that looks as though it was painted white. A thousand yards later, you see another stone of similar appearance. You stop and consider the matter. Either you can forget it or - if you're like me - you can pick up the stone and move it a few feet. If suddenly a bearded character steps out from behind a rock and demands to know why you moved his marker, then you know you've found a control system."*

This serves as an effective analogy for simply looking for patterns and discovering the boundary markers when conducting any sort of investigation. It's hard to get down to any specifics, but he strongly advises against looking into cases that get a lot of publicity. "You should stay the hell away from it," he advises, "go after cases that you select yourself, ones that have received

very little publicity and you've heard about through personal channels. Get involved with the people as human beings. And then you have to become part of the scene, getting as close as you can to what's happening especially if it continues to happen."

Even after nearly 100 years of the official inquiry into paranormal phenomena, there are still too many unanswered questions to count. Especially questions in the UFO realm, arguably the aspect of the paranormal most bogged down and clouded with misperception and belief. In the last few years, I've slowly begun a process of unraveling, of detaching myself from the things I used to think were indisputable and set out to hopefully understand my own inner faculties in this daunting universe that continues to grow more puzzling.

Paola Harris speaks of a new reality, as many people are, and they are all right to think so. Simply put, within our political, social, economic, and even paranormal paradigms, things cannot keep going the way they are. We have the ability to change our environment, to become our own humble gods who have mastered the universe that lies outward because we have mastered the universe that lies within. But if we continue to play the role of the victim of our environment, if we continue to rest idly on our knees and take lights in the sky and strange beings in our bedrooms at face value, I shudder to think the kind of earthly world that we will bequeath to future generations, who will too adopt our habits of falling prey to the infinite phenomena that are at relentless play in this physical universe.

Brent Smith, 25 years old son of hypnotherapist/Ufo researcher Yvonne Smith.
Born and raised in Los Angeles., California.
MFA from the Jack Kerouac School of Disembodied Poetics.

Chapter One: The Emergence of Exopolitics and The Future

Figure 3 Monsignor Balducci standing with Paola Harris and Grant Cameron at Steven Bassett's X-Conference, Washington, D.C.

Figure 4 The first X-Conference. Standing: Peter Robbins, Nick Pope, Paola Harris, Richard Dolan, Linda Howe, Jim Marrs, Grant Cameron. Kneeling: Bill Birnes, Cheryl Jones, Richard Hoagland, Steven Bassett, and Dr. Tom Van Flandern and Stanton Friedman.

Exopolitics is the convergence of a new interdisciplinary science, an international political movement, and a new paradigm, which all deal with the wide range of implications of extraterrestrial life.

When more and more expert witnesses speak out in a historic era like this, we see a glimmer of hope. I have been collecting expert witness testimony for most of my life, wondering if anyone cared. Then one day, it occurred to me that I was archiving history, a detailed history. I was collecting first-hand sources before they passed on. I recorded and archived evidence so that future university students could use this research to make sense of the UFO phenomena. I have been compiling the testimonies of older men and women who no longer had anything to lose and could unburden themselves from this unwanted information. It has been a terrible burden of

truth that has affected them and their entire families. They had been unwilling protagonists to a secret drama while protecting their countries and security oaths. They were unprepared, had not been briefed, and had to digest this reality sometimes alone, without explanation, and without being able to share it with their spouses or their families.

I just realized that disclosure is not imminent, and all this witness testimony must be stored, possibly and hopefully, in university libraries for a new generation. I realized that in my lectures, radio interviews, and presentations, I was essentially preaching *to the choir* and paving the way to pass the baton to, as activist Steven Bassett would say, "a new generation who will get out of this ghetto of secrecy." I toast to that generation, wishing them well, hoping they can create an integrated educational model that will go beyond our "nuts and bolts" Ufology. This new discipline should serve to make sense of what happened when it happened, how it happened, and why it had been kept secret.

While I am compiling this, my third Exopolitics book, three important events happened recently. The first was the following:

> *The United Nations is set to appoint the head of its Office of Outer Space Affairs (UNOOSA) as the first official responsible for representing humanity in the case of contact with extraterrestrial life. At an upcoming Royal Society (of London) conference scheduled from October 4-5, Dr. Mazlan Othman will explain how the UN plans to implement changes that will result in her being given responsibility as part of her current position as the director of UNOOSA. Othman says the need for such a responsibility is due to the discovery of exo-planets that makes it more likely than ever that humanity will eventually discover extraterrestrial life. She has said that the UN is now actively planning a coordinated response for 'First Contact.'*

I am not sure where it will lead, nor how serious the efforts are to make "contact."

The second news event this year was timely. Essentially, it deals with the appearance of Air Force officers at the Washington Press Club, September 27th, 2010, as they challenged the Air Force's official position

dictated by the Condon Report of 1968. These men contend that when UFOs interfere with our nuclear capacities by shutting down missiles with nuclear warheads and when they appear over weapons storage areas, this could be considered a possible threat to national Security.

The 2010 Press club event was covered by many media sources and live-streamed by CNN, orchestrated by Robert Hastings, who was involved in such an incident.

People tuned in around the world. The testimony was serious and credible, and the timing was impeccable, as I believe many mainstream media were more ready to hear it.

The testimony given by these courageous men came after many years of reflection. Most are of advanced age and are no longer serving in the military. They are listed as the following:

Bob Salas, former USAF Captain, was a Minuteman I launch officer (Deputy Missile Combat Crew Commander) at Malmstrom's Oscar Flight, on March 24, 1967, when all of his missiles dropped off alert status—malfunctioned—just as one of his guards reported a UFO hovering over the Launch Control Facility's security fence gate.

Patrick McDonough, retired U.S. Navy Intelligence Command Master Chief, was a U.S. Air Force geodetic surveyor at Malmstrom AFB in 1966.

Jerry Nelson, former USAF 1st Lieutenant, was an Atlas-F missile launch officer (Deputy Missile Combat Crew Commander) at Walker AFB, New Mexico, in 1964.

Dwynne Arneson, retired USAF Lieutenant Colonel, was the Officer-in-Charge at the Malmstrom AFB, Montana, Communications Center in 1967 when he read a classified message concerning the sighting of a UFO hovering over one of the base's Minuteman, I Launch Facilities (silos), just as several missiles mysteriously malfunctioned.

Bruce Fenstermacher, retired USAF Captain, was a Minuteman III missile launch officer (Missile Combat Crew Commander) stationed at F.E. Warren AFB, Wyoming, in 1976.

Charles Halt, retired USAF Colonel, was the Deputy Base Commander at a joint Anglo/American airbase, RAF Bentwaters, in 1980.

Robert Jamison, former USAF Captain, was a Minuteman I missile targeting officer (Combat Targeting Team Commander) at Malmstrom AFB in 1967.

Figure 5 European Exopolitics meeting in Rome, 2009.

I know Robert Salas personally and can identify with him as a teacher and educator, as he is now doing some high school math tutoring. He is interested in telling future generations what happened and how our nuclear capabilities may be our most significant liability. We are both concerned with young people and their perception of the future. We are both committed to truth and disclosure if told in a serious construct.

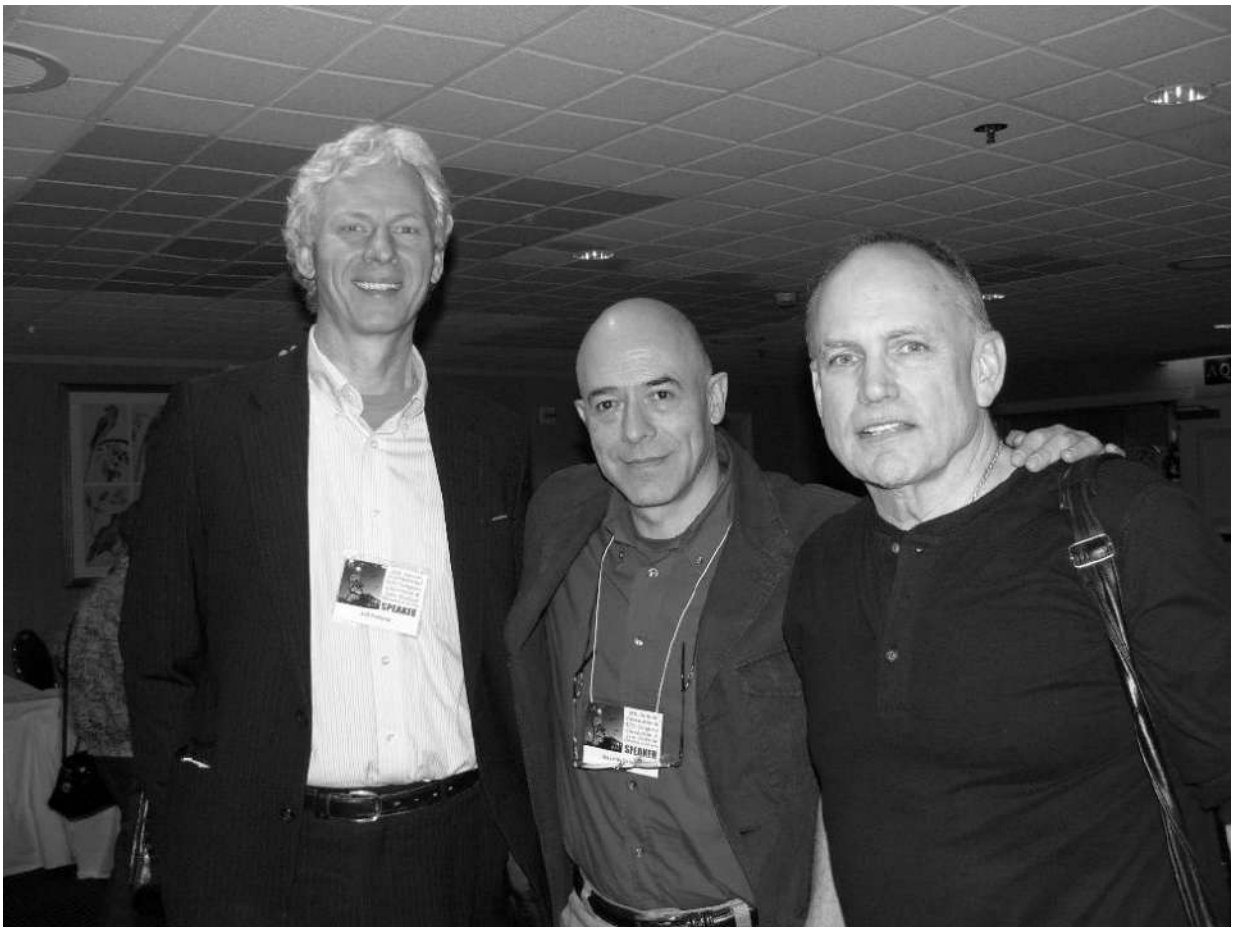


Figure 6 Jeff Peckman, Maurizio Baiata, and Steven Bassett meet in Laughlin, Nevada

Robert believes, as I do, that the warnings about the use of nuclear whether it be shining "lights "on a weapon storage area or whether it be shutting down minute-man missiles, should be taken into serious consideration. These incidents are certainly "national security" issues, but they could be "acts of peace in the same vein." It is an obvious message to humanity to reflect on the insanity of holding nations hostage with a nuclear threat. It is the incredibly visible manifestation of interference from some cosmic cultures. It is a "*get a clue"* moment in our history. As Robert Salas said at the Washington Press Club, "these UFOs could have done more serious damage rather than just making our missiles momentarily inoperable." In fact, in Russia, in a show of power, Ufos activated missiles and started "launch sequences." Is their message then, "*Do not play with dangerous toys; otherwise, we will need to step in*?" Why do they play with the military mind?

In my 2003 book *Connecting the Dots; Making sense of the UFO*

Phenomena, I interviewed geophysicist Ufo witness Guy Andronik, stationed on the Bikini atoll Fangatofa, about what he experienced, my apartment was robbed. I was filming with a trusted colleague, Italian researcher Antonello Lupino, and something strange occurred while filming Andronik's testimony; my apartment was robbed as we left for a pizza break. The film, our computers, and cameras were taken. The Carabinieri said "gypsies" did it, but it involved $20,000 worth of equipment and valuables. I doubt that gypsies came to a populated 7th-floor apartment near the Vatican during the daylight hour we had planned a pizza break. Perhaps the disclosure was not as timely then as it is now. I consequently re-taped the episode on camera to save for our archives. Although this deals with French Nuclear testing, it still makes the same point. Someone is watching! Someone cares!

The Washington DC press conference was a massive step for disclosure because it involved mainstream media and was "live-streamed" by CNN.

Jeff Peckman's "Initiated Ordinance 300"

Consequently, we invited Robert Salas to a press conference in Denver on Friday, October 29th, 2009, to help with Jeff Peckman's Ballot *Initiative 300* to create an ET commission. It was scheduled to be placed on the November 2nd Denver ballot for voters to decide. Also present was Dr. Lynne Kitei, who testified to the importance of the Phoenix Lights' mass sighting. So many of us rallied around Jeff Peckman.

I truly believe Jeff Peckman will go down in history as a man who internalized this UFO reality and made the commitment "to do something about it." The result, I consider it -a miracle.

eff Peckman's "Initiated Ordinance 300" did not pass in the election in Denver, Colorado, but here are the reported numbers.

NITIATED ORDINANCE 300:

he final voting figures for Initiative 300 are 31,108 votes and 17.66%.

Considered objectively, we had **31,108** people who wanted to "know"!

http://www.extracampaign.org/

There was a third event that was 'groundbreaking in the Exopolitical

field and its cross over into the Ufological arena, and that was the Barcelona conference in August 2009

In a time where the economy has cut attendance of UFO conferences down to a minimum, it was quite a shock to see one thousand four hundred people from all over the world seated in blue velvet chairs in the Auditorium at Melia hotel, a four-star hotel in Sitges beach resort, Spain. The topic was Exopolitics, a relatively new study that is catching on in America but more so in Europe. It is, as participant Dr. Michael Salla, a co-founder of the movement, defined it, “the study of the political actors, institutions and key processes associated with the extraterrestrial presence on Earth.” This definition includes “the academic scholarly study of the UFO phenomenon and the political, as well as social implications of contact.”

Exopolitics delves way past sightings and the gathering of evidence. It says, “the evidence is obvious, now what do we do about it? What are governments doing about this? The evidence, photos, testimony, and research presented in Spain did not solicit ridicule or laughter. Organized as a World Summit meeting with representatives from all over Europe, it had a formidable representation. People like French pilot Jean Charles Duboc (Exopolitics, France), whose encounter with a UFO nearly caused a mid-air collision, Nick Pope ex-employee of the British Ministry of Defense, Robert Fleischer from Germany (Exopolitics Germany), Frederik Uldall (Exopolitics Denmark), Olli Pajula (Exopolitics Finland), David Griffin (Exopolitics Uk) and finally the organizer Pepon Jover (Exopolitics Spain.)

Figure 7 Paola, Robert Salas, Lynne Kitei, and Jeff Peckman.

The Spanish have more than sangria to celebrate. Both Pepon and conference director Miguel Celades Rex most charmingly welcomed the general public with a well-organized conference that included a pre-conference press conference with over 40 media representatives and documentary makers. The potential issues of interacting with other cosmic civilizations have been considered in the past. For example, Albert Einstein and Robert Oppenheimer, who worked on the atomic bomb project and noticed an increase in UFO activity at the White Sands site in New Mexico, drafted a document meant for President Truman in 1947 asking for essential information to questions. Who on the planet would speak for us, and what could we learn from these off-worlders? The document, directed at President Truman, suggested the idea of a “supra-United Nations,” which would be empowered to deal with the emerging issues addressed by Exopolitics today. The list of invited speakers was notable.

Figure 8 Exopolitics Europe at the Barcelona meeting 2009: Jean-Charles Duboc, Olli Pajula (Exopolitics Finland), Pepon Jover (Exopolitics Spain), Robert Fleischer (Exopolitics Germany), Frederik Uldall (Exopolitics Denmark), David Griffin (Expolitics UK), Paola Harris (Exopolitics Italy).

Figure 9 Brian O'Leary, Nick Pope, Pepon Jover, Michael Salla, Paola Harris, Dr. Steven Greer, Robert Dean, Steven Bassett.

Sergeant Major Robert Dean served in US Intelligence Field Operations and was stationed at Supreme Headquarters Allied Powers Europe, the military arm of NATO. In 1964, NATO published a report called "An Assessment," which acknowledged and analyzed the implications of an alien presence on Earth. Alfred Webre spoke about the Solar Cycles Nick Pope, who investigated UFO reports at the MOD between 1991 and 1994, and who spoke about some of the thinking behind the recent release of 17,000 pages of FOA documents Dr. Michael Salla, Director of the Exopolitics Institute and author of two books on Exopolitics, provided a framework of reference for Exopolitics with a very well-organized presentation. Klaus Dona presented archaeological evidence, photographs of artifacts, and skeletons he has documented over ten years while curator of the Habsburg Haus of Austria. There seems to be an archaeological connection to visitations to our planet.

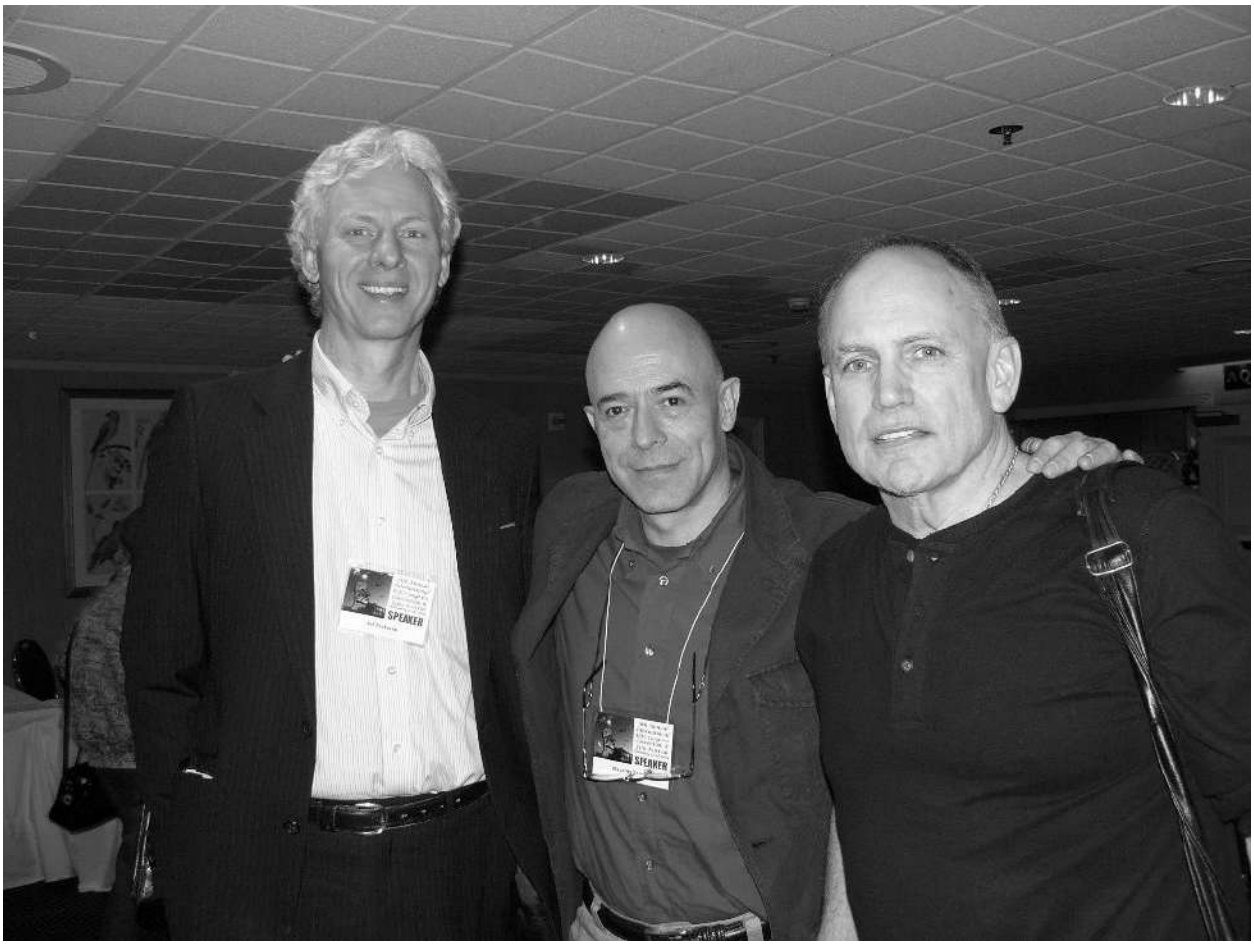


Figure 10 Jeff Peckman, Maurizio Baiata, Steven Bassett.

I spoke of the *Nine Protocols* for preparing humanity for peaceful, respectful contact. My latest book translated into Spanish and Italian *Exopolitics: All the Above,* includes in-depth interviews and several essays on possible contact scenarios. Dr. Steven Greer, the keynote speaker, was an emergency room doctor and founder of The Disclosure Project. On May 9, 2001, Dr. Greer presided over a press conference at the National Press Club in Washington, DC. More than 20 military, government, intelligence, and corporate witnesses presented testimonies regarding extraterrestrial life forms on the planet and the reverse engineering of energy and propulsion systems from alien craft. He is now devoted to the Orion Project and developing "free energy" devices. Next, Steven Bassett, the creator of the X conferences in Washington, DC, spoke about the role of the United States in possible future disclosure and the end of the "Truth Embargo."And finally, Dr. Brian O'Leary, ex-astronaut and the author of a book on alternative energy research,

convinced the crowd that we must embrace a new paradigm for the planet's survival.

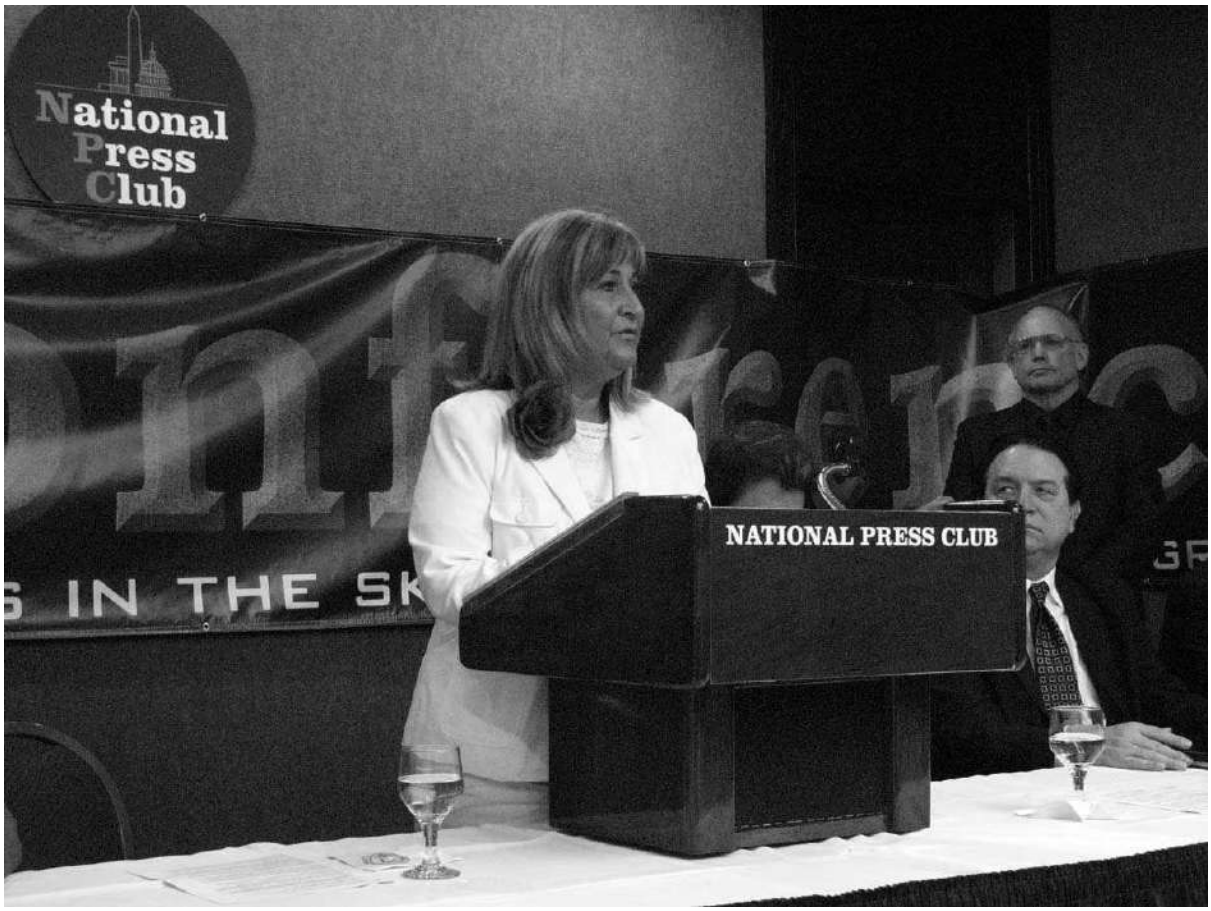


Figure 11 Paola speaks at the Washington Press Club to journalists.

The message of peacefully transforming the planet and ending the development of nuclear weapons drew support from thousands of people present. Obviously, the policies of major nations actively building nuclear weapons are a chief concern of many Extraterrestrial races. Many sightings occur over nuclear installations. The consensus was that this was a " Planetary dilemma." It should be addressed on a planetary level and not by individual special interest groups or governments who have their separate agendas." Each year the polling data shows that public awareness of the ET issue grows; the number of people who think the government is lying grows. About 70 percent believe the UFO phenomenon is of ET in origin. The Evidence is growing.

I present my readers and colleagues with this, my last Exopolitics book, with great pleasure. The meaning of honest study and activism that should

have been exclusively ET-related and profoundly researched often did not become the norm in a field quite contaminated with disinformation and ego-driven agendas. Of course, a few exceptions still have their heart in the right place. But I always say to all. *"Welcome to Planet Earth! We are only human."*

Hopefully, someday Exopolitics will become an academic study, and my contribution will be the collection of expert witness testimony. The contributed material should educate and stimulate discussion in the UFO field. It comes exclusively from first-hand field research- in other words- coming from the source.

Having been the daughter of a foreign diplomat, I have always been interested in foreign relations and now in the field of Galactic diplomacy. It would be fascinating to pursue if our visitors communicate and possess a "culture" in the traditional sense. I have been thinking about sharing these ideas with my friends abroad in Spain, France, and Italy; how exciting to begin *consciousness* studies. It is a more spiritual pursuit and may lead to human evolution. It could make a difference in our human evolutionary process.

But first, I need to deposit my latest news stories in a book, which I envisioned as a library reference book for the future. It is activism and expert witness testimony at its best and does not qualify as fantasy or speculation. It is a gift to the future, to future students who want to know the truth, to prepare a thesis paper with first-hand sources. It is a gift to universities, social studies and sociology departments, and the history of our occulted planet. It is the legacy of those; I call them "brave ones," the true heroes of the UFO disclosure, whether military or contactee.

I was first going to entitle this book, *The Tears of the Old Men*, after the tears I have seen from people like Dr. Milton Torres and Sergeant Clifford Stone, who have cried while I was interviewing them. In the Milton Torres case, in Chapter 2, he was sorry that his father died before telling him that he was ordered to shoot down a UFO in 1957 in the UK. It was a heavy burden to keep all these years. In Clifford Stone's case, he remembered the suspicious motorcycle accident that killed his son Robert and the secrecy around the many contacts in a professional military capacity. He met the alien beings we all hypothesize about. The secrecy, its burden, which sets you apart from your family and society in general, is the price these whistleblowers pay for this lack of disclosure. It is time to stop the torture.

It is time to set them free. It is time for full transparency. It is time to tell the world we are not alone!

I would like to think I did a lot of good in the field of Exopolitics, depositing in three different books, several hundred expert witness testimonies, and connecting some dots for the general public. I would like to believe my contribution was mainly for the young researchers in the field. I am still passionate about this as brilliant 25-year-old Brent Smith - a true visionary- writes in this book's foreword. The contributions of Michael Vogt and Jason Adam Friend are also examples of an emerging future generation dealing with fears and expectancy. I have valued the added essays of my colleagues like Candice Powers and a thoughtful and relevant preface by my close friend Travis Walton. I chose Travis because his contact story is the most credible and verifiable in UFO history. He is honest, humble and he just tells it like *it is*. In honor of his revised book release, and this new book, we each can contribute something to the body of overall research.

We are all in this together, folks and fellow researchers, and guess what? To all the egomaniacs out there, it is never about us but the phenomenon itself. We are so great at diverting the direction of the truth. We need to know it is the "*greatest story ever denied*" to coin a Jose Escamilla film, and it is really our story.

It is about us as a human species, and as Robert Dean so brilliantly verbalizes it in the documentary *Fastwalkers*. " It is about who we are, where we are going, and our relationship to them," I add that it is about a hidden history of this planet that we have yet to discover.

It is intensely personal and has an intensely spiritual core. Dr. J. Allen Hynek knew it, Dr. John Mack knew it, Wendelle Stevens knew it, and Colonel Philip Corso knew it. God bless them all. It was my pleasure to have known them, to share it with them, and now they are gone. There is a unity of consciousness, which is the ultimate truth in these phenomena. It is perhaps the great secret, more significant than the book *The Secret* but instead, some put all their energies into separation, ego-recognition, and competition.

Let me add something valuable. I often say that the ETs are looking at Planet Earth as an *experiment*. People born here possess *free will*. It may be the case that other planets have a universal conscience or a collective consciousness. In other words, they do what is *best* for the community. Here it is all about promoting number one; it is about competing, judging, and

personally excelling, often at the cost of destroying our neighbor. There is little unity awareness, little consideration for others, and yes, we are free to be ourselves, living our agendas. Stop and think about this for a moment. Do you think this type of self-centeredness may be what stops us from evolving into a cosmic culture? I do.

Will this be good for a planet environmentally on the verge of imploding, of ecologically destroying itself, of using technology without conscience, of becoming technological robots, of pleasure-seeking Humans? Maybe our cosmic brothers are watching the *experiment.*

Does *free will* work? What are our *core values*? Is this what the ETs want to know? This is certainly something to ponder. In my case, this book is my open-minded heartfelt contribution to history. Enjoy!

-Paola Harris

The Most Common Questions Interviewers Ask Me

1) Is living in the USA a vast change from living in Rome?

Answer: I am fortunate to live in a beautiful city like Boulder, Colorado. It is in the foothills of the Rockies, and every day I look out of my home, I see the attractive ecological potential of this planet. The sky is clear blue, and the mountains are inspiring. But it is difficult for me as an international journalist-researcher to navigate in the skeptical waters of a ' 'fringe' subject like Ufology in the United States. I believe that the US has the most to lose with disclosure and full transparency on my other issues!

Living in Rome, I encountered a more scientific and eclectic approach to this subject. It is a 'study' not to be ridiculed nor commercialized, no t-shirts or gadgets. I miss the international stimulation, conversation, and culture that

makes this phenomenon a planetary one! I miss the Italian food!

2) Ufology seems to be treated more sophisticatedly over there. Have there been any intriguing UFO cases in Italy or Europe that the general public might not have heard much about here?

Answer: We have had some serious UFO phenomena over the years in Italy. For the past five years, "balls of light have been surfacing from an underwater base off the coast of Sicily and interacting with a town called CARONIA. This light phenomenon interacts with electrical appliances and causes fires. At times houses are self-combusting when the electricity is turned off as well. People have seen UFOs and witnessed strange beings. It seems these beings have intelligence, which caused me to include them in my exopolitical discussion in my book entitled, *Exopolitics: How does one speak to a ball of light?*

In the 1950s, we had sightings and visitations from human-type aliens in the town of Pescara off the Adriatic coast of Italy. The fisherman refused to fish off that coast because they witnessed vast pillars of water spinning in the sea. There have been many underwater bases reported there. This year witnesses wrote a book called ***Contatissmi di Massa*** about these alien encounters that have been translated into English. In Vercelli, near Turin, I have reported the Maurizio Cavallo case, which is incredible as he has videos of lightships and photos of human-type aliens. The whole story is on my website *www.paolaharris.com*. I believe the time is coming for more disclosure of human-type aliens. It is a slow processed release of information controlled by someone.

3) A leaked Italian government report suggests that "aliens were testing secret weapons" who were responsible for the strange, spontaneous fires in Caronia. Earlier, the Catholic Church said demons might be to blame. What has your research led you to conclude?

Answer: This is still a mystery. It is not about demons, as this physical phenomenon has caused the military police to move 140 people out of their homes in Caronia and leave surveillance cameras in the town. I can see "humans testing" exotic secret weapons but not aliens. Why would they need physical weapons when their technology far surpasses ours? What I am most curious about is the location of the underwater base according to the sighting

reports and the fact that this light phenomenon does not include human" casualties. Does that mean it is intelligent and somewhat selective? No one has been physically hurt, but there are thousands of euros in the loss of personal goods. I was told by ” intelligence" operative that their hands are tied, and they do not know what to do. He told me two years ago that it was UFO-related.

4) As a photojournalist, what is your opinion of purported UFO and alien photos and videos? Do you find that it is hard to ferret out the fakes in this era where anything can be digitally altered?

Answer: It is almost impossible today to verify videos and photos, so those who say we need to analyze them first have a tough time. My rule of thumb is to question the witnesses and determine "their motivation" to speak about it or lie about it. I try to do it in person because phone calls reveal little.

I have never believed in the "smoking gun theory" that most researchers use. A piece of metal will not prove a Roswell, but the collective testimony of witnesses on any case is the “smoking gun.” There are many smoking guns of this kind all over the world. An example is when UFO was seen over the soccer stadium in Florence, Italy and this UFO Sighting took place on 27 October 1954. The match was Fiorentina vs. Pistoiese. The team, plus the crowds in the stands, stopped everything to observe it. This is a Close Encounter of the Second kind because it dropped a "white substance" called angel hair onto the ground that could be analyzed in the laboratory. Again, this is collective testimony, and we have more than enough of this to determine that UFOs are real!

5) How is the Vatican involved?

Answer: Of course, the Vatican is highly interested in this, and their observatory in Arizona is not "waiting for the second coming!" Father Coyne directs the observatory with the most expensive and sophisticated equipment ever. The Jesuits are "in the know" on this issue, and I have heard the current Pope has closed access to the vast resources of the Vatican's historical archives and library. They need to handle this "secret" like the past in the paranormal field like the "Marian” apparitions. We are fortunate over the years to have the testimony of Monsignor Corrado Balducci, who has testified that witness testimony is essential to the UFO Phenomena. He adds

that Christ is called King of the Universe sixty-six times in the Bible. He says aliens are " not demons "as the Devil does not need UFOs. He also said an important thing to the Catholic world and Mexico, in particular, he said: "that it is not against any religion to believe in Extraterrestrial life because God created many life forms in the galaxy who give Glory to Him." He believes that humankind is perhaps the lowest on the scale of evolution because they still have wars and cruelty on the planet. The fact that the Vatican did not silence Balducci means that they are involved in some small part in the disclosure process. I had these conversations with Monsignor Balducci privately at dinners we had together as he lived down the street from me in Rome. I lived close to the Vatican. I also escorted Monsignor Balducci to the 2005 X-Conference in Washington. Although he is aging, we are good friends, and he no longer makes many public appearances.

Usually, when George Noory on Coast to Coast asks me what I think is going on, and he suggests Interstellar travel, dimensional phenomena, time travel, and a myriad of other possibilities, I answer "all of the above!" It is a very complex picture, and in time, humanity will *"connect all the dots,"* which is the name of my first book. From my travels, I realize this phenomenon is also planetary. Sightings and "abductions," or contact as I prefer to call it, take place from China to Denmark, all over the planet. I have no idea of the alien agenda because I have a "human" mind, and I refuse to label it good or evil. It is just "alien!"

I know we are being observed and visited by beings from elsewhere, but I prefer to investigate and study this from an academic discipline like Exopolitics. Dr. Michael Salla and I have created a structure for activism and serious study in a new field called Exopolitics, and Dr. Salla's Exopolitics Institute has online classes. I teach with the Socratic method of asking questions in this academic environment. I do not have the answers, but I know how to ask the right questions as an international journalist UFO researcher.

My ability to ask the right questions is a skill I developed over 30 years of being personally intellectually curious about the subject matter. I never prepare questions in advance, but I listen carefully to what the person says, and I follow up with an appropriate question to deepen the understanding of

the case. The secret is *to listen* and not be nervous about asking the next question. By listening carefully, I have been able to “connect many dots” of information acquired from past interviews, and pretty soon, the overall picture appears with all the pieces of the puzzle in place. It takes years and many contacts with the right people directly in the UFO issue involved to accomplish this. It does not work with uninformed bystanders who just want to gain attention. I try to sift them out because I really care about historical accuracy.

The following is the transcription of a video interview I made with Paul and documentary maker and Cameraman James Carman in Canada. It can be found in three parts on YouTube.

James Carman-Time Traveler Productions.

Paul Hellyer Ex Canadian Defense Minister The Light at the End of The Tunnel

(May 7th, 2010)

P = Paola

H = Paul Hellyer

I'm very honored today to be in Toronto, Canada, on May 7, 2010, to interview the Honorable Paul Hellyer. It's been a pleasure to return to Canada after my 2005 interview with Paul. He talked about several controversial issues: the UFO question and the lack of transparency in the government cover-up. But today we're very honored because Paul has written two books

and we're going to discuss them on camera. They are Light at the End of the Tunnel: A Survival Plan for the Human Species, and that's the book that will also encompass the ET/retro question, among other real serious world issues. Paul spoke on a miracle "awaiting" at the knowledge that makes sense, and this book from Paul is an absolute masterpiece of economics. He's done a great deal of study on this. So, these are the two books that have just been released and the date of these two books. And Paul has kindly consented to answer a few questions that all of us have for him**.**

': Paul, 2005 was an important year for you. Several things happened in 2005, the last time I was here. And since we're talking about your *Light at the End of the Tunnel* book, was that part of your thinking in 2005? That you would come out with these books, and would you talk a bit of that?

I: You know, at that time, I had no idea that I would write this book. It didn't take too long after that to decide that I wanted to write sort of a final book as a legacy. But in 2005, I was still getting over the death of my great wife, Ellen, and sort of living alone and decided to ask the widow of my best friend ever if she would consider marrying me as she had been a widow for ten years, and she said yes. So we planned our wedding for October 1, 2005, and that is the year that I really got interested in the extraterrestrial presence and technology really for the first time. I had been Minister of National Defense in Canada and received reports on sightings.

We said this one was a natural phenomenon, and this one was not explained but never really got into it. But that year, I read Col. Corso's book, *The Day After Roswell*, and concluded that it was real and that this was an important issue. So I made a statement at an Exopolitics Symposium in Toronto and said UFOs are as real as the planes flying over your head and that it's time the United States government started coming clean on what it's all about because there are very important military and economic issues that have to be addressed. And how can you address a question related to a subject that people won't admit these things exist? And how can you discuss the question, which the United States government doesn't officially recognize as being on the radar?

': You also told me in an informal conversation that you thought this would be a one-shot deal. You thought you were going to appear at, I think it was the University of Toronto, and ask the important questions you asked and make the critical statements you made. And then all at once, five years later, we're still. Is it intriguing to you?

I: I had no idea. This speech was made just a week before I got married, and I asked my future bride if it was okay. And she was hesitant, she was reluctant, but I said, well, this will just be a one-off shot, and I want to get this out in the open for discussion, and she said okay, to go ahead. Well, little did I dream where it was going to lead because, of course, after I was public, then people wanted to talk to me, and I wanted to do some research. I have been saying that I was just in the kindergarten of UFO knowledge in 2005, and I'm in probably grade 5 or 6 now after doing a lot of research in the intervening five years. I have read many, many books, and I now know more about the subject than the majority of people. So when I thought of writing another book as a legacy, I felt that I should include a chapter, a primer really, on the subject of the extraterrestrial presence and technology. And also to make a plea for full disclosure because the implications of what has been going on secretly in the last 50 or 60 years are really profound. Most people haven't any idea how important these revelations could be to their future as a species.

': Well, you said because of policy and sociological issues, and your book right at the end of the title, *A Survival Plan for the Human Species*, has actual first-person information because you spoke to quite a few people. Some of the people that you talked to were Travis Walton, *Fire in the Sky*; Col. Halt from the Bentwaters case in the UK; and Nick Pope, who was in the Ministry of Defense in England; Dr. Edgar Mitchell (Apollo-14 astronaut) and even Shirley MacLaine, and several other people who were first-hand sources for the whole UFO scene and they suggested that you write the book. Can you tell me of all these people, which person you found the most, not shocking, but the most impressive of all your research.?

I: When you use the word impressive, they were all impressive, but if you want to single out one for that, first of all, as you know, I was briefed by a number of very knowledgeable people, including Dr. Steven Greer, who gave me a three-hour briefing on the people that he had assembled,

the 400 contacts with people from all walks of life who knew much from personal experience about the subject. And then, as I went along, I wanted to talk to some other people. For example, I wanted to interview a couple of contactees, and they included Travis Walton, whose story was just tremendously interesting. And I talked a long while over a couple of days and was totally convinced that he was telling the truth. But you learn a lot from talking to these people. He had a heck of a time when he was dumped off five days later after his abduction, convincing people that it wasn't all a ruse, and he said the division was about 50/50. About half of his friends obviously did believe him, and about half of them didn't. So, it took him a long while to recover psychologically from the experience.

Another contactee that I interviewed at great length was Jim Sparks, and Jim had been abducted probably more times, more often, than anybody else that I talked to. And he was tremendously interesting because he would fight these people, and whereas some of them do all of these things, eventually he came to the point where he trusted them, and they trusted him, and he got a lot of information. He wrote a book of his experiences, and he gave me permission to use one of the most interesting quotes from that book, several pages actually of dialogue he had with the extraterrestrials, in which they indicated their concern about what was happening on earth, that we were fouling up our rivers and our lakes, and fouling up the air that we breathe with particles, and really destroying our natural environment. They were concerned about this, and they wanted him to tell the world about it. And so they, of course, encouraged him to pass the word along, which he's been doing both in lectures and through his book. But also to push for amnesty for a lot of people in the event that the government does decide to open up the windows a little bit and let the light shine in. The reason for that is because some of the people involved in what they call the Black Operations, the reverse engineering of the technology that came from the crashes and other contacts with extraterrestrials, is so interesting and so secret that certain elements of the United States government wanted to keep it secret even from their political leaders. They've been working underground for years and years and years, and heaven only knows what they've accomplished. But in my opinion, it would be a very great deal, and certainly one of the things that I want to know is

whether, in fact, they have developed exotic fuels like zero-point energy and cold fusion as some people who have worked here have indicated that they have because this is the way that we could transform our world in a time frame of maybe just ten years or so, and save it from global warming. And of course, the other thing I say in the book is that even if that is not true, the extraterrestrials will give us that technology if we ask them to because they want us to save our world as a habitable place for ourselves and for their visits.

': These are some very incredible references, as Dr. Steven Greer you mentioned with the Disclosure Project 2009, where he had military people apart from the military intelligence people who were involved. So this is an authentic cover-up. It's not something we're inventing, and it's very complicated, Paul, isn't it? Because the United States government still has not admitted that Roswell was real. We're still at a global balloon, with crash-test dummies.

I: We're still maintaining the fantasy that it was a balloon, and it's, you know, so many people know that that's a lie. In the case of the Roswell crash, for example, they still claim that it didn't happen, but there were witnesses of all kinds who say it did and that the cover-up, in fact, was a lie, and that's what I call it in my book. And they started working on reverse engineering immediately after that and had some of the best brains in the United States working on it and have had ever since. This has become 60 years or more, I'm sure, incredible, and that they have probably developed spaceships and probably developed exotic fuels, and there are all sorts of things that the United States people and the people of the world have a right to know about. And that's the reason that we should never give up until there is full disclosure. But this has to be done by Congress; this has to be done by the people who have been funding them without knowing what they were funding because it's not something that one person would want to undertake on their own, say the President, for example, because that makes it too dangerous. But then once they decide to go this route, they should add an amnesty as Jim Sparks suggested after talking to the extraterrestrials so that people would be able to talk honestly under oath and not fear consequences that they have committed some sort of major or minor crime in the course of their careers.

': Now I should mention an Apollo-14 astronaut Dr. Edgar Mitchell had gone before the Washington Press Club and said Roswell was real, that he was briefed, plus the fact that we had the 2001 Disclosure Project in Washington, DC- all those witnesses that Steven Greer brought together. We couldn't have more witnesses. What do you think is the blockage for full disclosure because other countries have come out with the fact that there is a UFO presence and that there are documents that there are sightings? Other countries have done it. What do you think is the blockage?

I: The blockage, I think, is really a desire on the part of a very small group in the United States who keep a lot of secrets to themselves, not to share them with either other people in their own country or with the world. And why they're doing this, whether there's a financial advantage to the United States, or financial advantage to the oil industry, for example, of keeping the existence of the exotic fuels a secret, I can't say for sure. But I'm pretty sure there is somebody that's benefiting or thinks that they're benefiting from the power or the monetary advantage of maintaining this exclusive little club that they've got, which knows a lot of things that the rest of us don't know.

': Do you consider the whole extraterrestrial question as a benign question? Because the people in the know ~ are in two camps--good and evil and good extraterrestrials. How do you look at it? It is not so that if they were not benign in some ways, they might have done something to us long ago when we invented the atom bomb?

I: I think they're benign, but there are, as you well know, several species that we know about, and of course, the United States government sometimes has told people that there are one species that is not, but they never said who it is, which one, and consequently there's no way of checking it out without this kind of disclosure that we're demanding. Because they may just be putting us on as an excuse for spending hundreds of billions of dollars on arms used against the extraterrestrials, and this, I think, is something that bothers me a lot or concerns me.

': Tell me, how many people in the know, astronauts and military people, you as a Minister of Defense, want to address this question, and even

the Vatican has come forth and made the statement that the ETs are our brothers and sisters. How do you think we can push this with the general public so that there is no panic, no pressure, and no change in the status quo? Or do you think there will be a change in the status quo?

I: I think the public is prepared to accept it. Certainly, if it is revealed in layers and not all in one fell swoop, because it takes getting used to it, I went through this, too. You start out knowing a little bit and saying, well, this is fine, and these people are benign; they've got a lot to teach us. And one of the things that come through loud and clear from all the research that I've done is that they are, in fact, more spiritual than we are. We're less spiritually advanced than they are, so we should look at them not as an enemy but as brothers and sisters and try and work with them for our own benefit and theirs as well. But I think, you know, you've talked to a lot of people who realize that at some stage, this UFO file was turned over to industry and the U.S. government lost control of it, and ever since then, which is a long time back. It goes right back to Eisenhower's day. This is the reason he was so concerned about the military/industrial complex. He said that we should be beware of them and keep an eye on them because they would do things that were in their interests and not necessarily in our interests, and this, I believe, is exactly what has happened.

That a small group of people benefits from this aura of fear, and you know Dr. Carol Rosin, as I do, and she worked with Werner von Braun for some time. He kept warning her after he had sort of mellowed that this industrial/military complex had to have an enemy in order to justify such huge military expenditures when people were starving all over the world and dying from lack of medical care and so on. And he said first it would be the communists, and they had a good run at the communists. Then he said it would be the terrorists, and now they have a good run at the terrorists. Then he said it would be the extraterrestrials. Now they're trying to get money to establish a base on the moon and do other things that some of us feel are probably more military-oriented than scientifically oriented, at least as much so. And without really the American people ever really having given sanction, they have no mandate to do that.

No government is run on a platform of spending public money to

militarize space. On the contrary, I think most people say, hey, this is a common area that should be available for the utilization of all humanity and for the betterment of all humanity. But we've got this road blocked as long as a small; I call them the cabal in the book, who are the hard-core of the shadow government that everyone talks about as I also talk about in my book, which is to come clean. I think that they're going to have to come clean at some stage, and Congress is the organization that's going to have to force them to do that.

': Your book is very well laid out because you talk about all of these and how we should approach other civilizations in the world. And you use the most potent phrase, the golden rule. Can you give us some ideas on changing our worldview so that we are not a warring species killing each other? We are not judgmental of people that do not look like us or live like us. (Can you imagine if it were aliens?) Can you give us some ideas on how this can be accomplished because I know this is your passion?

I: I think we live in an unhappy world where many things are going wrong, and I start my book out by saying that I think we have about ten years to turn around and convert from fossil fuels to new exotic energy or energies, not the 30 or 40 years that all the politicians are talking about. Because that, in my opinion, will probably be too late, and global warming will proceed to the point where some areas are devastated, like Bangladesh, for example, which could wind up underwater, and many of the Pacific Islands and maybe eventually Manhattan, and so we're headed hell-bent for our own destruction if we don't change. And yet you go back and read history, and I have a section on this—almost every major religion at some stage has taken on some other major religion and attempted to kill them off, or some of them, while at the same time proclaiming in their basic rules that they believe in treating other people the way they would want to be treated. And yet, in action, they do just the opposite. And I'm calling for a year of forgiveness where all of the people who have fought others over the last 2000 years or more forgive whoever did it, and there are two ways in almost every case, and then start cooperating and building the Kingdom of God which I define as a world where everybody has enough to eat and some clean water to drink and a roof overhead and enough clothes to be decent, and sufficient

access to education to give them a reasonable opportunity to be able to use their skills creatively.

And this would produce really the kind of world that we all talk about and dream about and hope about but do very little about. And it's interesting if you want to go back to the UFO thing for a minute that one of the early Canadian pioneers in this field, Grover Smith, who had access to information from the Star Visitors as some of us like to call them, said that we had reached the stage. Certainly, he got this from them, where we have to choose between good and evil. And if we keep on doing evil against our fellow man, in the generic sense, the world is doomed. But, on the other hand, if we were to choose to do good in all of the ways that are open to us, especially with all of this technology, we could create a world that would be absolutely stunning in the opportunities it provides for us, for everyone. So this is the point that we're at. I think the extraterrestrials are very, very interested in which way we go—whether we go forward, which I would say was the way of cooperation, or whether we just keep on saying, well, my power or my wish to be president of this country or to be dictator of this country or whatever or such is so strong. I have such a reason for it that I'll be glad to use armed forces to kill my enemies and lock them up if they get too powerful, and so on. In other words, the things that we've been doing and continue to do in many parts of the world.

': Your book is very, very personal in the area of the exotic alternative to fossil fuels, the area of world political cooperation using the *golden rule* because you tend to put yourself in the other person's moccasins, and the revamping of the planetary monetary system and transparency in government. Of those things I mentioned, could you talk to me about the one issue that is near and dear to your heart, and finally, how we could fix it?

I: Well, the issue that is most urgent at the moment is changing the world monetary system, the banking system. And this is a long story, and I know you don't want to spend a lot of time on it, but it is critically important. The banking system that we have is, to put it bluntly, legalized fraud, to put it in bold terms. And we have to change it for the benefit of all. There are many things in my book that you will know from having read it where I talk about the world being run by a very

small group of elite people who are immensely wealthy and want to stay that way. They want to have a stranglehold on the resources and the wealth of the world. So they have introduced globalization which really hasn't tangibly benefited anybody except them. They want to keep a banking system that has brought more than 25 recessions and depressions to the United States in the last 120 years. And now, after one of the most serious meltdowns, while this is the most serious meltdown since the Great Depression, they're pretending that they're fixing the system, and they're not. It's just a pretext, and they're pretending to slap the hands of the bankers who are responsible for it. It is just a tap on the hand, and it's like giving a fine to a prostitute $20 for being on the street, knowing that she's going to go back out the next night and earn more than that, and the banks are doing exactly the same thing. They're just laughing all the way to their vaults. So, this is a profound area.

Maybe it might be interesting if I could just go through a bit of history for you, maybe 3 or 4 minutes or 5. I'll just go back to the time when King William was fighting a war, ran out of money, somebody said, well, one way to get some more money is to start a bank. So he got the rich people of England to subscribe a million two hundred thousand pounds in gold and silver and lend it all to the government at 8%, which is a pretty high-interest rate for a government-guaranteed loan, but that's the way things go. Then to show their gratitude, the government allowed the bank to print another million two hundred thousand pounds in banknotes and lend it to their friends at high-interest rates. In other words, they were allowed to lend the same money twice. Then over the years, through the greed of the bankers and the cooperation (to use a polite word) of politicians, that ratio has increased dramatically.

In the early years of the 20th century, the federal banks of the United States had to have a gold reserve of 25%, which meant that they could lend the same money four times. In my early years in Canada, they had to have a cash reserve of eight percent, which meant they could lend the same money 12 ½ times. Then today, with this new system of capital adequacy, which isn't really adequacy at all, it really should be capital inadequacy; they are lending the same money 20 times and collecting interest on it each time. That is just legalized fraud, and the fact that a tiny minority of rich people can get away with it is a

disgrace. So I've been saying we have to reduce that ratio of 20:1 to say 3:1 and reduce the amount of the proportion of money that banks create from nearly a monopoly to, I'm suggesting two-thirds, so that governments will own the patent on behalf of the people, and can print a third of the money (34% is the figure that I used in the book) and use that to balance their budgets, pay for health care, and pay for the transition from an oil economy to something that would save the world from global warming and do other essential things, you know, like providing basic food and shelter for people all over the world, giving the poor people a bit of a break. So, this is what's got to happen. I hope it happens sooner rather than later because if it doesn't, then what's going to happen is that we'll go for another five or 10 or 15 years and have another meltdown. A few more million people will lose their jobs and their houses and their businesses, and this thing goes on and on until somebody really does something about it. And it's going to take a lot of guts to stand up to the banking industry because they're a tough bunch, and they would spend millions to keep this from happening. But at the same time, it would be the greatest service to mankind that any leader or group of leaders could do. I just hope and pray that they will get at it and try and understand how the system works, which very few people do, but which you can learn in a few hours and then make the change and give the world a break.

': You have, starting at the beginning of the book, said that we are hell-bent on destruction, and you have also delineated a lot of the crises on the planet, including the UFO cover-up and the economic problems and the serious problem that we do not accept each other and are still warring about this. In a few words, can you give a message to young people, a legacy that you wanted to leave, something that would help them change the status quo and enter this new world as you and I look at it? What would be your advice on a fundamental level?

I: My advice to the world's young people would be that it has to start with individuals. I used to describe this sort of thing as a beach. If the majority of the grains of sand on the beach are clean, it will look beautiful and be very hospitable. However, suppose the majority are covered with an oil slick, dirty, or translated into the wider problem:

evil, uncaring, or self-centered. In that case, you have a dirty beach which is very unattractive, and that is much of what is going on in the world today. We have very little personal integrity.

Every time you pick up a paper, somebody is ripping off somebody. The government officials are ripping off the people, or the people are trying to rip off the government by not paying their taxes or something to show that they're going in the opposite way to what we have to go. But this has to start with individual people, and it has to come from the bottom up, not from the top-down. So I must say that good leadership is very important, and if we can get somebody with high moral and ethical standards at the top, this will rub off on some of the younger people. But basically, the young people have to change the world one at a time, individually, and try to make their motto, to leave the world in a little better place than when they found it. And if everyone does that, they will plant a tree or two or pick up a can or two, or do whatever is necessary, donate a dollar or two for somebody else in a worse situation than they are. And then, if enough people do that, they will put the political pressure on the leaders to make the macro-changes that are essential to change the monetary system, stop global warming, and do the other things that have to be done in effect save the world.

http://www.easywebdesignsolutions.com/phellyer/

Chapter Two: Flying the “Friendly” Skies

This chapter is near and dear to my heart because it is the testimony from who I refer to as the *brave ones*. Pilots know the difference between planes, weather balloons, and “unexplained” phenomena. They navigate our skies and, in that sense, are closer to our visitors, but they have not said anything; they are not briefed; they are caught entirely off guard, and they must live with the secret all their lives.

When the question comes up, “Are we shooting at them?” As early as 1957, the answer was definitely “*yes*”! We know this from the recent release of the UK’s MOD files, which enabled this pilot to release a secret he had kept for many years.

Milton Torres Air Force Pilot

Fighter pilot

Major United States Air Force - retired

Interview from the X-conference, Miami Florida

April 2009

“I have convinced myself that this was an alien spacecraft because it did things that my aircraft couldn't do, that no airplane could do.”

Paola: Is it hard to keep a secret like this? Is it true that you were ordered to shoot down a UFO?

Torres: The MOD released the story that I've kept since1957. What a relief, I can talk about it.

Paola: Were you a fighter pilot? Describe your experience.

Torres: I'll give you a background of where I came from and how I started. I joined the Air Force because the Korean War was coming on, and my number was getting close. I certainly didn't want to go to the Army because I don't like mud, and I sure as hell wanted to be a fighter pilot. But I knew I wasn't going to be one because I didn't have any education at that time. Anyway, I joined the Air Force, and lo and behold, they came out and said we offer the enlisted personnel a chance to fly. Wow. There was nothing greater than to be a fighter pilot. So when I got into training, I decided I was going to go for the fighter. I wanted to fly an F-86 and go to Korea and shoot down all those goddamn MIGs that everyone else was missing.

Anyway, to make a long story short, I succeeded well in the top half of the class, and they offered me a fighter job in an F-86. Not to Korea, but in an 86-D all-weather airplane to shoot down bombers that were coming in. At the same time, high-level discussions were held in the Air Force, and they said we are going to send this F-86-D to England. We're going to augment their defense capabilities, just in case. So they took an entire wing, which consists of three squadrons, or seventy-five fighters, to England. They sent me to England's RAF Station Manston, and boy, that was a great thing.

Paola: How did you get to England? The incident happened there, right?

Torres: I had been watching J. Arthur Wright movies since I was a kid, and I knew I was going to love England. I was afraid to go to England and meet some of those old spinsters that J. Arthur Wright used to put in the movies, so I said I better get married. So I married my bride in 1954 and went to England with my wife that same year. One of the things I can say when I reached England was that it was exactly the way it was in J. Arthur Wright. I was issued currency in pounds sterling, and some of them were printed on one side, five-pound note, and every time I went to

cash this five-pound note, they'd have me sign it on the back, and I never understood that. But I loved England. I had two children there.

We were assigned to the 514th interceptor squadron, one of the three squadrons of the wing. These were all stationed at RAF Station Manston, except we had one squadron up at Bentwaters. We had gunned down rocketry at Wheelis AFB in Libya.

So my group trained there with rocketry until we were deemed combat-ready, and then we went back to England and shared alerts with the British military personnel there. In the case of Manston, it's on an estuary of the Thames, just north of Dover. We could see France on a clear day, about 18 miles away. So we decided to set up shop on the end of the runway, off to one side. RAF Manston has a 750-foot wide runway. It was made for the recovery of bombers during the war. They had everything that you could possibly have. It was really the perfect base for an all-weather fighter.

'aola: What happened the day that you were put on alert regarding the UFO?

'orres: Well, it was my turn to go and be the alert pilot. Now mind you, I was just a lieutenant. I had maybe a year or two into the Air Force. We had rocketry, and we were combat-ready. The next thing I knew, we were out there in the Alert shack. Two of us, myself and my wingman, were out there with two planes, and we had a rule: the first one to the airplane was lead. We got the klaxon, the scramble order, get to your planes, get airborne, and check-in.

Within five minutes, we were airborne. We took off as a formation of two, but because of radar, our tactic was to fly one behind the other; we were in line. When we reached the target, we would turn in place so that both of us had a chance to fire on the same thing. Well, when I checked in, they said, "I have some information for you. You are ordered to fire on this object, this UFO, which is orbiting Ipswich and Norwich. It's just stationary sometimes; we don't understand, "He gave us our heading, as the fog was heavy.

So, we got out there, and mind you, he wasn't lying. We were in the soup immediately. I don't think I ever saw a single light after we got airborne. But he directed us through it. So, we turned around, probably over France by that time, climbing as far as that plane would go, and

my fuel was burning fast. He said, “I'll give you your signal to turn toward your target. On your port side, at 30 degrees, somewhere around fifteen miles away, you'll have your target.” Sure enough, just like he said, we got out there, and we turned, and I saw a blip that was as big as the blips for the aircraft carriers in the North Sea.

I couldn't see anything, but it was on the radar. The radar was so sensitive that it was like a blob of light, and it just seemed to lock on as I approached, like the plane was telling me where to go. I called in and signaled that I didn't need any more direction; my radar was locked on. My fuel was going down fast, and I wanted to slow down, but they said no, keep using the afterburners. I was really worried about my fuel, but they denied that; they really wanted me to take this thing down.

Paola: How big was the craft? After lock-on, what did you do?

Torres: I had this lock on, and I was going at almost seven hundred miles an hour, about 92% of Mach 1. When I locked on, it was such a strong lock; I was getting all kinds of information from my radar. I called in and started going in on the thing, and he'd still tell me some more. Anyway, when I had about twenty seconds to go, the circles started shrinking. The circles indicate overtake speed. As I was getting closer, I noticed that my radar was basically so strong that I could see all the lights that were coming on. He had decided to get the hell out of there, at something like Mach 10. It was beyond anything I could measure. He left me standing there. And this happened in maybe one or two seconds.

At my speed, there was nothing I could do; that was it. I called in and said, "What's happening here?" He said, "I'm sorry, Sir, but he's off our screen." He has a 250-mile radius scope, and it was already off of that screen as well. I said, "There's nothing I can do but fire rockets, and they'll land on Ipswich; I don't want to do that." So, he said, "Well, you're released to home plate," meaning I could come home.

Paola: Were you debriefed? Were you told to hide it?

Torres: On the way home, they called me and said, "When you get on the ground, call me on the land line. I need to give you a briefing." I said, "Roger, I'd like to know what the hell happened too." So when I got on the ground, I called in. This was MOD calling the shots here. They told

me, "This mission has been declared Top Secret, and you're not to mention this to anyone. Not your commander, not your wife, not anyone. You never flew this mission. Mum's the word. Do you understand?" I said yes, and he said he was sending someone down from the Embassy to debrief me. This meant they were sending me a spook. A spook is what we used to call these people who were very cloak and dagger and debrief you and tell you that you're in jeopardy if you do anything. So, the next morning, the spook showed up. I didn't see him, but an enlisted man was there who didn't see anything. He didn't know anything about the mission. Nobody knew about it until the MOD released the records on October 21, 2008. When they released it, it just took all the weight off my shoulders, and now I can talk to anybody.

I talked to Ron, and he said, "I took that guy back to you." I said nobody saw him. He said, I saw him; I can tell you all about him. So, I asked where he came from, and Ron didn't know. (laughs) But he said he held up a document with the American Eagle on it, and he said this is not only *top-secret*. If you open your mouth about it to anyone, your commander or anyone else, we will take you away from flying for the rest of your career. And I just couldn't see that, so I jammed my lips together and never said a word. I left all my buddies behind at RAF Manston Air base, and they would have loved to have heard the story, and I would love to have told them, but I couldn't tell them.

Paola: So, you followed orders.

Torres: So, I never said another word until the MOD released it in 2009. Now I can talk about it. It's about time.

That was the end of my mission, but I'm going to tell you right now. I have convinced myself **that this was an alien spacecraft** because it did things that my aircraft couldn't do, that no airplane could do. And it had speeds that were infinite compared to what I could handle. And I think it had a propulsion system that was controlled antigravity or something because he just took off. I don't know how he did it without being plastered up against the ceiling because there were g-forces there that I couldn't even imagine. So I have been convinced since then that that was an alien, and nobody is going to talk me out of that one.

Paola: What is the hardest thing about keeping this secret?

Torres: (very emotional. Almost sobbing.) It is a load off my mind. My father died a few years ago, and I could not tell him.

Paola: you are a very courageous man. I guarantee that we, journalists, can try to put this out worldwide. We will help, I promise.

Jean-Charles Duboc Commercial Pilot, Air France

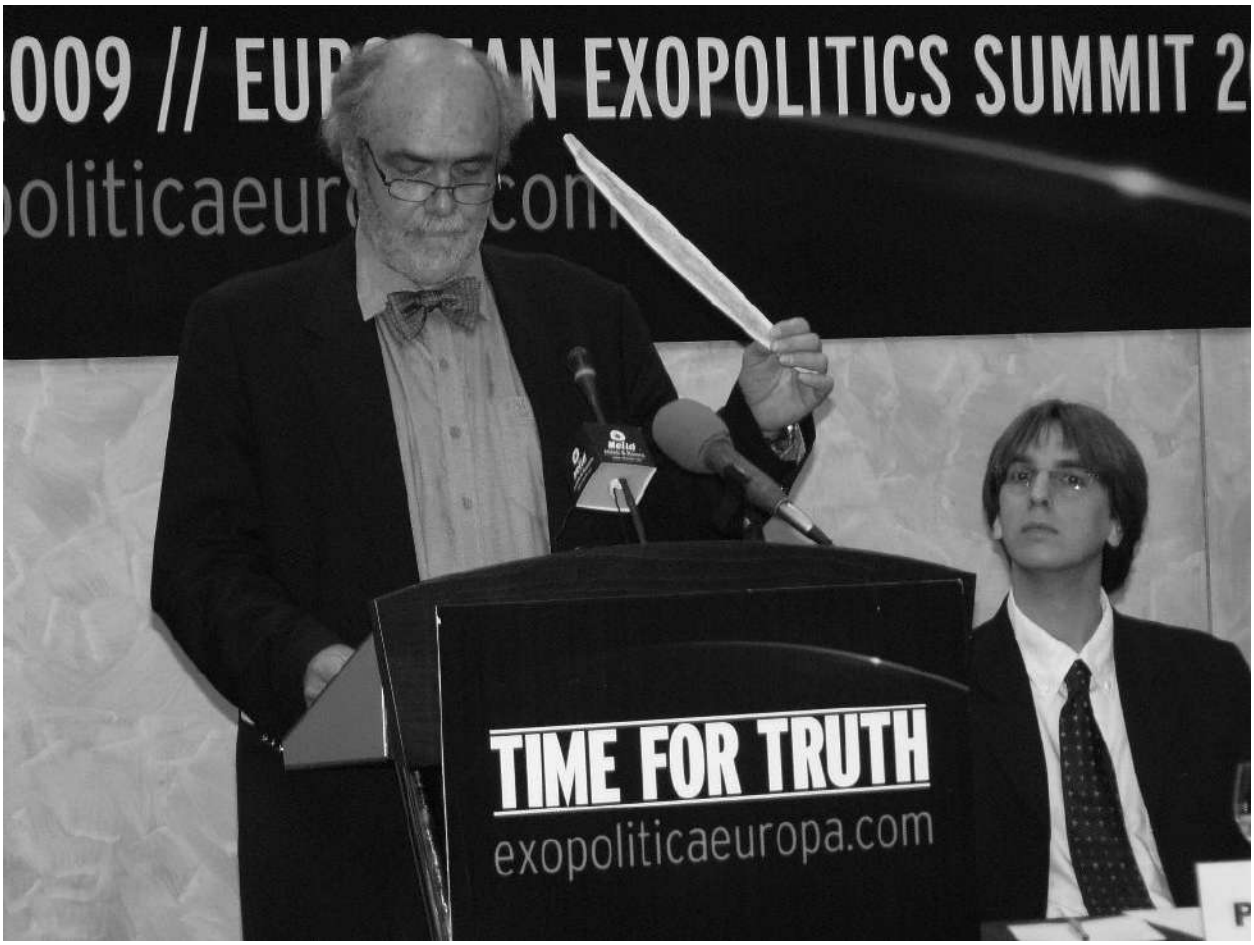


Figure 12 Pilot Jean-Charles Duboc testifying at the Barcelona conference with Pepon Jover.

This sighting is from the French "Cometa" report

In August 2009, I attended the most spectacular conference I have ever been to in my life. It was organized by a very young man fascinated with Exopolitics, called Pepon Jover, whom I had invited to my International European Exopolitics meeting in Rome, Italy, the year before. To this day, I do not think Pepon Jover actually realizes the impact of what he accomplished with his unrelenting efforts to bring the world together in one spectacular roof at the Melia hotel in Sitges, near Barcelona, Spain. One thousand, four hundred people attended. We have since tried to replicate this event but to no avail. We never can again do it because it was created by the

pure energy of Pepon and his girlfriend Go Go Flint.

It was there that I interviewed Jean Charles Duboc. It was there that I met Denmark's Pia Lason, whose song lyrics *Stargate* graces this book. It was there that all Exopolitics Europe came together. The Protagonists are named under this photograph.

Missing is the archeo-historian Klaus Dona, an excellent adjunct to explaining extraterrestrial visitations of the past.

Consequently, I think the pilots of the world will help give this topic the legitimacy it deserves.

'H: When did you have that incident when you saw the UFO? What was the date?

D: It was January 28, 1994. I was a captain on the Air France flight from Nice to London. It was one pm.

'H: It was dark?

D: No, it was a full day. One pm in the afternoon. It was very beautiful visibility. It was a huge lens, dark brown.

'H: It was circular?

D: Yes, a lens, a disc. A huge disc, about 300 meters.

'H: Was it in front of you or to the side?

D: It was on our left. We saw it for two minutes at 25 nautical miles, 45 kilometers.

'H: And you weren't the only one who saw it?

D: My co-pilot saw it; he was in the cockpit. And defense radar saw it too.

'H: So, it was seen on the radar as well. Did you report it to the ground?

D: Of course.

'H: What did you call it?

D: Ovni, UFO.

'H: How did they respond to that?

D: They had nothing on the scope. At this time, they had no information. Then, three years later, we discovered there was one radar echo.

H: There was one radar verification, and you only found this out three years later? Because they did not want to verify what you saw?

D: I don't know why, because it's a quite different kind of radar. It was a Strategic Air Command in France. It was seen by others, south of Paris, so I don't know.

H: Forty-eight miles south of Paris?

D: It was true.

H: When you reported it, how did they answer you? They didn't see it on the radar; what else did they say to you?

D: You know, if you report a plane, it's impossible to see planes now; fighters are made to not reflect the radar waves. So, I don't know the terms, but newer planes are not seen by radar. We could see a UFO visually, but we have no record right now. We saw it for 25 miles, so for me, it was something real.

H: When you landed on the plane, did they talk to you about what you had seen?

D: No, I refused to make a report.

H: Why did you refuse?

D: Because I had no information.

H: But your picture was in the newspaper, wasn't it? So you went public.

D: When it was in the newspaper, I went to the police.

H: Were you the only pilot that saw this UFO?

D: No, my copilot also saw it, and I have been told there was another plane in the air that saw the object as well.

H: Did the object disappear or move away very quickly?

D: It became transparent then disappeared.

H: It became transparent? Really?

D: Yes, yes, it did.

H: It just dissipated. It disappears instantly.
D: No, it disappeared over maybe one minute.

H: Did your plane have any vibration or anything?
D: No, we were too far away. We were 45 kilometers away from the object.

H: An Alitalia pilot friend of mine, Captain Max Poggi, also had a UFO sighting on the way to San Paolo, Brazil over the Atlantic, but the 747 planes vibrated.
D: No, it was over Paris, and we were not close enough. It just disappeared.

H: What made you decide to talk about this?
D: Once it was official, I thought I should tell my story.

H: Did Gepan talk about it?
D: Gepan and Cometa.

H: So then you came out.
D: I felt that then, I could write and speak about it.

H: But report. But this now is in the Cometa report. Have any French military people talked to you about this? Was there anyone other than Cometa? Before that, you did not feel that you could? You refused to make a…
D: Yes, there was a general in 2001 in the Air Force.

H: I know Jean-Jacques Vallesco, the head of GEPAN? SEPRA, and he is considered quite conservative.
D: Yes, but you know, the most important thing is to give information to the public.

H: There are many people who do not want to talk about it in public. They're very conservative in France. I heard Vallesco speak; he spoke of cases from twenty years ago.
D: They are very political.

'H: Why?
D: Maybe they think people will not understand.

'H: Were you ever nervous or scared about this?
D: No. I'm a bounty hunter.

'H: (laughs) For who?
D: In 1991, after the Gulf War, the Arab countries gave $3.5 billion to France. This money was stolen by Francois Mitterrand. I was captain of a 747. I paid them. I go to the Minister of Finance, and in ten years, I wrote to the Minister of Finance to have news of the Gulf War (indemnities?) This is on my blog. It's very well-known.

'H: The last question I have for you because I know many pilots who have had sightings is: Did it change your life at all?
D: Oh, yes, because I am here. (laughs) (The 2009 Barcelona Conference-*Time For Truth*)

'H: But do you think about this a lot?
D: Of course, because I realize that aliens are here. Alien spaceships are flying here, and there is really a lot of contact and sightings.

'H: So, it changed your reality.
D: Yes.

'H: So, it makes you think about it a lot because you had an actual sighting.
D: Yes, because I am also involved in a project called Euroclippers, fighting against corruption and for disclosure.

'H: So that's why you're involved in Exopolitics.
D: We absolutely need to make an international connection. And we need *Free Energy.*

'H: When you saw the UFO, did you see any windows or portholes in the craft?

D: No, it was in a kind of haze or fog.

'H: And no one else on your plane, no passengers saw it?
D: I don't know.

'H: But you and the copilot saw it. This case is part of the Cometa report and France's attempt at "disclosure." Thank you, Captain Duboc.

ttp://euroclippers.typepad.fr/exopolitique/

Guy Kirkwood U.S. Airforce

Feb. 2010

Guy Kirkwood talks to fellow Pilot Wendelle Stevens

Robert Dean and Guy Kirkwood

Guy Kirkwood is a commercial pilot, and former Air Force pilot, with more than 23,000 hours in a combination of 169 military and private aircraft

since 1952. In the fall of 1954, Guy piloted one of four F-86 Saber Jets, which captured numerous UFO photos from their gun cameras. He has had multiple sightings in his lengthy military and commercial pilot career. Guy began attending the Giant Rock conventions in the early 1960s and spoke about his experiences and the government's cover-up and secrecy regarding UFO sightings.

H: So, you are still flying? Where are you located?

GK: It's in the contract with the corporation; they fly blocks of hours. My plane is sitting in San Diego. My youngest daughter is a flight attendant.

H: It's incredible how pilots pass the passion for flying down to their daughters.

GK: You can lead the person to want to do this.

H: Yeah, I know.

GK: Their older sister is a pilot with Southwest Airlines, and their brother is a captain with Delta. Their mother was a flight attendant with Western Airlines, which is long gone now.

H: And you flew for United. What year was that?

GK: 1961.

H: Until when? When did you retire?

GK: I didn't; I was furloughed in 1974. There was an economic slowdown.

H: What about Gordon Cooper? Had he retired?

GK: No, he was there for many years. When I met Gordo, he was Vice President of Research & Development. They bought his commission.

H: Are we talking about Walt Disney? Mickey Mouse?

GK: Yes. Big company. When Disney hired Gordo, he was a national hero. He was a very visible figure. They got a lot of mileage out of that. So they could plug him in as VP of R&D, and he didn't have to do anything. I'd meet with him at eight-thirty in the morning, we would talk till noon, go out to lunch, come back, talk till five o'clock, and he'd

go home. But eventually, that led to our teaming up on a project to develop a VPO (?) airplane.

H: For what?

GK: To market.

H: For yourselves, not for another company? Did you two have a company name?

GK: We called ourselves Imagineering. It was *Galaxy Corporation.*

H: What year was this?

GK: In the late seventies. The airplane was not ours. It had actually been designed and prototyped by Ryan Aeronautical. At the time, the senior Ryan was very critical of the political administration and very outspoken about it, and that's not the best script to use when you're competing for a government contract. As a result, even though his airplane adhered to all the parameters, the government didn't buy it. The engineering went on the shelf. Years went by. Gordo was a good friend of Ryan's daughter, and that led to us purchasing the rights to the Ryan airplane. Now, the original Ryan airplane was co-ventured by General Electric. We did a redesign, and we spent over three million dollars.

H: Now, let's go straight to the UFO subject. Did you have a sighting before you got together with Gordo? Can you tell me about your original experience?

GK: We both had. He had sightings when he was stationed in Europe, day after day. He said they would get into the F-86 jet, and these things were cruising past at 100,000 feet. So they would take binoculars and watch them, hundreds of them.

H: How did he describe these things?

GK: Metal, disc-shaped.

H: Over Germany?

GK: Yes, over Germany.

H: We have to look at what was going on in history when we look at

that situation.

GK: I'd have to go back to my records to see what he was talking about. Probably not; he was then assigned to the photo lab. Edwards has always been used for testing high-performance aircraft development work. They had a test scheduled to document the shock waves of a supersonic aircraft making a ground effect pass across the runway. They set up marker references along the runway and hired a civilian film crew to film this pass. Anyway, the crew was out there, and at one point, the people in the film crew said, "Oh, here it comes now!" Except that it wasn't our craft, it was a disc. And they're filming this thing, and this thing comes in and is sitting over the runway probably, and it slowly descends to the runway. So they drove up to it, saying, "Why'd you land over there?" And the thing goes up and shoots away. So they pack up everything and take it into the photo lab and say, "That was pretty impressive." Gordo says, "What was?" and they said the demo was great; they thought that was the prototype. Gordo told them the test hadn't even started. The aircraft was still in the hangar.

H: So, did he see it, or just the film?

GK: He didn't see the object, but he saw the film since he worked in the photo lab. The book says you are to call Major Victor Quintella at Wright Patterson Air Force Base to report a UFO. Now he's just Captain Cooper; he's not an astronaut, he's just another guy at an Air Force base. He thinks this is part of the exercise. So now he has this incident, he's on the phone talking to Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, and he reported it. They didn't show much interest until he said that it had all been filmed by a civilian film crew. Then they sat up and took notice. They patched him through to the Pentagon, and he's talking with a colonel who sends him over to a general, who says, "Captain Cooper, you are totally responsible for that film, and you are not to let it out of your sight. We have a courier flying to Wright Patterson to pick it up, and you are to have that film in your possession until the arrival of that courier, and you are to personally hand it over to the courier, and that's the end of it. It never happened. You got that?"

H: It never happened?

GK: A general at the Pentagon said it never happened, it never happened.

H: Then the film disappeared, and Cooper just has the verification that he saw the film; he has no other evidence, is that right?

K: That's all. People criticized him; they said, "Well, you made copies of the film, didn't you?" You don't do that! You don't even think about doing that.

H: Maybe you don't think that they're not going to let you see it again.

K: You're not going to see it again. You're a peon.

H: Okay, now I want to talk about what happened to you.

K: Well, what happened here was, years before, in 1954, we were based in Utah. There were three of us in a squadron. We flew reconnaissance, but we flew a plane that had gun capability rather than cameras. We go put holes in things. We don't take pictures of things.

H: You don't have gun camera capability on that?

K: If the plane was equipped with that, yes. Ours wasn't.

H: What was the approximate date of the incident?

K: June. June of 1954.

H: Okay, that's what I was looking for.

K: At Lowry. We were under the command of a colonel who had been sent out from the Pentagon. His name was Peterson. We had developed a very strong hatred for him. Really. This was a guy who didn't win the hearts of anybody. First of all, he doesn't talk baseball or girls or sex or anything. All he talks about is the assignment, the mission. We were shown probably six hundred still photos of UFOs; we were shown some gun camera footage. We're thinking, yeah, this is BS. If these things were real, we would have seen them already. That's our attitude.

H: How clear were these photos that you were shown in 1954?

K: Pretty clear. So, we had twenty-two hours of air work, and then we went back because the exercise was scheduled for ninety days. We did not fly for ninety days.

H: So, how many hours were you up there?

K: It's about an hour, two hours between there and Salt Lake if you screw around up there. These are not long-range aircraft. So, we go home, land, refuel; that's how we did it. The government only paid us twenty-five dollars a month. That was our standard pay.

H: So, tell me what happened.

K: The drill was this: we would fly in formation. The rules were that if and when somebody sights something visually, and all four confirm, if the target is confirmed, then Peterson calls the diamond, and we change our formation. I was flying right-wing, and I had to drop down and come up under him. I would not come up that close because I would have been barbecued. Berlindy was the first one to see him, and when he called it in, his voice cracked. We confirmed; I'm looking to the left, I see something out there, and now he calls the break. We start to maneuver, and this is all on paper, but the people who wrote the paper have never been in an airplane. It's like telling someone how to catch fish without ever catching a fish yourself.

H: Was the idea to capture these things, or to corner them, or what?

K: No, this was just an exercise developed in the 2nd World War, in the Pacific.

H: What was the purpose of this, to shoot at it?

K: Just to use the cameras. We had six cameras, black and white, infrared and ultraviolet. The film is 3 mm. Within 15 seconds of a break on target, everybody called in. We lost all primary engines. That's air communicator, rate of climb, horizontal horizon, they were all out.

H: What happened then? Did you panic?

K: (laughs) Yes. All of a sudden, everybody's got the same problem, there's no one you can call for this.

H: Were you taking pictures during this whole thing?

K: Yes, but there was a major problem. The cameras were cleared through the mark 18-A gun sight. That's what we call the stupid sight. You have to tell it what it's looking at. That means during standard engagement

with, say, an MG 15, and you know the wingspan of the MG is 36 feet, you have to dial 36 feet into the camera. When it finds that, a red light will go on, and the gun is now deployed on the MG. The other part of the problem is that they forgot to send a script to these guys. They have not gotten up to speed with the drill, and you're telling them, "Smile, you're on Candid Camera." These things are closing on you at incredible speed. This is not a good day.

H: But you would have had to regain control to get back down?

K: We never got control back. We got them down, and they replaced them. Then we had our debriefing.

H: How long did this last with the UFOs?

K: The incident lasted for a few minutes.

H: How many days -- three days?

K: About a week and a half. We agreed there were sixteen of them. It's hard to make a count in a situation like that.

H: And what happened to the film footage? Did you ever see it?

K: Oh no, we wouldn't see anything like that.

H: You never saw any of it.

K: No. You don't ask questions.

H: When you got there, and you were debriefed, was there any talking about it on a social level among the pilots?

K: Well, see, you're under a promise not to discuss this with anyone, not even yourself. Not your wife, not anyone. We had a party, a barbecue about this time. And one of the other pilots was a real pain, kept bugging us about it. One of the wives, whom we affectionately named "Airhead," pipes up and says, "I know I'm not supposed to say anything, but I know where it is." He turns to her and says, "You do?" and she says, "Yes." Her husband froze. He got hauled out of there and raked over the coals for that. He swore he hadn't told her anything.

H: Did she guess?

K: We figured he must have been talking in his sleep. He swore he had not

said a word about it.

H: At what point did you decide to speak?

K: 1964. I was a commercial pilot by then, and I have a very deep-seated concern for safety. I was at a dinner party in Los Angeles, and there was an attorney sitting next to me. He said that he had practiced military law in the Air Force. I thought that was interesting; I'd like to get his take on military law and how it applies to our craft. He kept bringing up UFOs. I didn't talk to anybody about it. I asked him for a business card and said I'd like to get together sometime. Later I met with him and said I'd like this kept under attorney/client privilege and strictly confidential, and he said sure. So, I told him everything. Even now, I only talk about maybe ten percent of what actually happened.

H: So, if you got anything in your head at this time, it didn't come from you. I understand.

K: He said, I think there are some answers out there. Here's what I'd like to do. We had a friend who had a radio talk show in San Diego. He said I'd like to put you on his show. I said, wait a minute; this could be a real problem. I've only been with the airline for a short time; I don't want to cause any trouble. He said: We'll change your name. So we scheduled this talk show from eleven pm until midnight. We were on the air until 4 am. Five hours. People kept calling in from everywhere. One call really intrigued me. It was from a fellow in San Diego who was a pilot in the Air Force, and he had flown across the country. On his return flight, he had a UFO sighting and lost two and a half hours of time. At that point, I had never heard of missing time.

H: Were you able to figure out afterward whether that had happened to you?

K: In this world, if you speculate, you're probably going to be wrong. In the world of science, everything has to be reduced to a number so you can replicate it.

H: But you did what you were supposed to do, and when you came down, did anyone look at their watches?

K: We didn't have this experience. So I asked for this man's phone number

off the air, and the next day I went to see him in San Diego. I was puzzled because this was a new element for me. I thought I was looking for some basic answers to basic questions, but no, he's going into another area here. I'm thinking; I don't know how this works. He was in an airplane with four hours' worth of fuel, and he was airborne for six hours.

H: That's very interesting.

K: And when he lands, of course, they want to know where he's been. He tried to tell them what had happened, and they didn't believe him.

H: Did he go off the radar?

K: He wasn't on radar. No one was tracking him.

H: And you were flying for United at that time?

K: Yes. I was searching. I asked if there was anything else unusual that he had noticed, and he said yes, his physical strength had increased considerably. I said, well, we all feel better on some days than others, and he said, no, you don't understand. He goes to the linen closet, takes a bath towel off the shelf, and says, "Follow me." We go downstairs to the parking lot. He puts the towel under the back bumper of a full-size Buick and picks the whole thing up.

I'm standing there, and I don't know where to go next. This is just getting weirder and weirder.

H: You were curious by that time; obviously, you were interested in the whole UFO phenomenon, right?

K: This occurred in the summer of 1966, during a scheduled commercial flight with 178 passengers. I was sitting in the cockpit with the captain and co-pilot, and I noticed the captain was rubbernecking out the left side of the cockpit. He didn't say anything, but he leaned over and tapped the co-pilot on the shoulder. The co-pilot was looking but not reacting. About twenty seconds went by. Once again, he taps him. The second time, the co-pilot loosens his belt, pushes himself up, and looks. His eyes turned into ping-pong balls. His jaw dropped. All he said was, "I don't believe it."

About the same time, the senior cabin attendant, who was the only

flight attendant allowed on the flight deck, came in and said, "Captain, I know you're very busy up here, but the passengers want to know what they're looking at out there." He gave her a classic answer. He said, "You go back there and tell them that they're looking at the same thing we're looking at." She didn't much like the answer. As she turned to leave, he asked whether anyone had a 35 mm camera. She said that she had one in her flight bag, and he asked her to bring it up in the bag so no one could see the camera and take some pictures of the object. He then turned to me and asked me to come up and have a look. I didn't see anything at first, but he told me to be patient. When it appeared, it was big, about twenty feet wide and maybe two hundred feet long.

H: So, when the instruments froze, they didn't return. Often, I've heard that the instruments go down, and then they come back on, but that didn't happen for you. That would make it a hazardous situation.

K: Hell, yes. That was my primary concern, the safety of the flight.

H: What all happened as far as debriefing?

K: They said it would cost me my job if I talked about it. The airlines have a very specific policy. They say, when it comes to seeing something through the windows of our cockpits, we will decide what you're looking at. We spend millions of dollars each year in advertising, convincing the public that it's a good idea to buy tickets to ride our airplanes. We do not consider UFOs to be part of our friendly skies.

H: So, what happened to the people aboard? You couldn't keep them quiet, could you?

K: We never talked to them. They offloaded all the passengers. After we were on the ramp, the airport manager came out, and he plugged in his communication set and said, you've been requested to remain on the flight deck pending the arrival of the FAA. Now the three of us are sitting there, and the captain says, look, guys, I better give you an idea what we're in for. I've been there before.

H: What about the flight attendant? She had the camera!

SK: No, we borrowed her camera and kept it with us. I have the original negatives. Anyway, he said he'd been there before, and they grilled us.

H: Were you involved in any kind of disclosure project? Because you've got a responsibility.

SK: I've talked with twenty-six officers who had the same problem.

H: But different craft, right? It's not always this kind. Sometimes they're disc-shaped, sometimes lenticular.

SK: Every kind of shape.

H: On a personal level, did this spark your curiosity about UFOs, and did you try to connect the dots later?

SK: The curiosity becomes a little hard to handle. You're still looking for answers. There's enough evidence to say that these things are here; they were here before we were here.

H: That's always a possibility. Some people are in denial. They don't want to deal with it. Don't you think this is an issue of plane security and national security if they can shut down your instruments?

SK: They can't stop it.

H: Then why aren't they doing something about it?

SK: Because they know it will affect Congress.

H: Are you involved at all with Richard Haines and the group of pilots that he put together?

(NARCAP -National Aviation Reporting Center on Anomalous Phenomena This research presents the results of a confidential aircrew survey presented to 298 currently rated and flying commercial pilots employed by a U. S. airline. Out of the 70 completed surveys, 23% of pilots said they had seen something they could not identify in flight.)

SK: I met with him years ago.

H: He's trying to bring together pilots from all over the world.

SK: He's doing it. I have to give him credit for that. Remember the guy who

said, "What if only one came forward?"

H: Yes, I remember.

Chapter Three: “Tears in Rain.” Carrying the Burden of Truth

“I've seen things you people wouldn't believe—*attack ships on fire off the shoulder of Orion. I've watched c-beams glitter in the dark near the Tannhäuser Gate. All those ... moments will be lost in time,* **like tears... in the rain. Time to die**.”

-Roy Batty- “Bladerunner”

In the introduction, I mentioned the burden of secrecy to witnesses and their loved ones. We saw what it did to Milton Torres, Guy Kirkwood, and many others who have been harassed, maligned, ridiculed, and ostracized. Colonel Philip Corso expresses his disillusionment in this very personal conversation with a Colorado Doctor.

The extraterrestrial experience brings wonder and horror, magic awareness, alienation, and loneliness. It is a gift and a curse. It is a paradox.

Figure 13 Paola Harris with Col. Corso in Italy, with Adriano Forgione, Pietro Ponzo (standing)

Colonel Philip Corso in a Historic Telephone Conversation with a Colorado Doctor

(1998)

It is essential to understand that it was nearly impossible for the Colorado doctor to reach Corso's Doctor, although he tried. To his credit, he realized that the implications of this telephone call were historic. He gave the tape to me, and I transcribed the audio because I believe these are all pieces of the "back-engineering" puzzle. That pen-like medical instrument was placed in the mainstream somewhere. As Colonel Corso speaks of it, we realize that he had so much more to tell and contribute to the back-engineering of what he believed were the Roswell artifacts. Since there were several crashes in New Mexico, I wonder where those other materials are now?

Dr. X: Hello, Colonel. Thanks for speaking to me. What can you tell me about what you saw?

Corso: My knowledge of the extraterrestrial body and how the skin was composed and all. And I'm just now working on what the cloners that made him, the specific purpose they made him for what they look like.

Dr. X: I see.

Corso: Because I was really very remiss on this, you know, and I always figured that the artifacts were important that we had, but the most important gift they gave us, was that body, that extraterrestrial body, and I'm the one possibly responsible, but I didn't do enough. I started a project on that.

Dr. X: Right

Corso: Because that was the greatest gift they gave us. That's a marvelous cloning job. That is a humanoid, you know, and they did there was design him specifically for space travel. It was a marvel. And I didn't do anything about it. I was totally oriented towards the hardware, armaments, and things of that type. I was sort of remiss on this, and I

blame myself. I had the talent, I had the organization, and I had the money to do it. But I didn't do it.

Dr. X: Do we still have this body?

Corso: No, they faded pretty fast. What I have been doing lately is trying to recollect. I was very fortunate, and I thank my mother and father that I did have a type of photographic brain.

Dr. X: I see.

Corso: I recollected over the past couple of months everything that I know about the body, the autopsy reports, and so forth. From there, I've been composing what they were built for and how they did it. And this might be worthwhile; I have some scientist friends of mine, really enough to get into this. And I reversed the fact, what did the cloners of the pattern look like? My own doctor here who operated on my stomach, and Dr. M is one of the best. And when I showed him the picture of the extraterrestrial and what they did for space travel, and he looked at the picture, he said, "well, somebody solved the problem." That was right.

Dr. X: Yes.

Corso: So, we should solve this problem. We have to go back to. Man can't travel in Space. So, this will be the next thing.

Dr. X: Well. Back to this laser item. Do you feel that this apparatus is what was used on the cattle mutilations?

Corso: Yes, I had two apparatuses. One I talked about a little, and the other I didn't talk about. But I mention it; I describe it in this letter I'm sending you.

Dr. X: Okay, great.

Corso: It could repel human cells. Cells. It did something to the cells. And that's in the letter, also, that I'm sending you. I am taking you away from your patients.

Dr. X: No, not at all. We just had a little office meeting this morning, and we are getting ready for next week. Phil, are these objects still around or what. Where are they?

Corso: Well, I put it in the letter what I did with these two pen-like objects. I had. On both objects, like the typical thinking of a stupid human being, I thought the batteries were dead. They couldn't come on. And when I took them to a radiological lab down at Fort Belvoir. We put radiation in *long low waves* on them, and they came on. And like a stupid human, I thought the batteries were dead. You know, typical thinking, and I finally took them down there, and they came on, and these are marvelous instruments. I passed them on. The General asked me to pass them on to the laboratory at Walter Reed, and from there, they sent them to Fort Monmouth. And you see the way I operated, I wrote the proposals, and we'd farm these out to people working on these things. That's the way we did the whole operation. Well, you've read the book, and you see how we did it, and we had to cover our tracks because the opposition was looking down our throats. I think we did a good job of covering our tracks. Now, this thing was with Bell Laboratory.

Dr. X: Yes.

Corso: Well, I gave them the transistor, and I gave them the integrated circuit. So that is true. We didn't ask anything for it; we were military. We couldn't put it on the market or make money from it. We gave it out to people with the provision that they feed it back to us for the competitive edge of the Army and then give it to the people. That was the only provisions we made, and then we financed them**.**

Dr. X: I see.

Corso: And if they could make money, it wasn't our concern at all. Just so they put it out. See, that's the way we operated in those days. And I think they were smart enough to know that, and they used it, but we wanted them to use it.

Dr. X: Is this cutting laser being back-engineered to the present-day, or is it still lying dormant?

C: I'm not sure. Dr. L. told me a story. Maybe you know this. In the 1960s, a group of Americans was observing Russian doctors. They took them to the hospital, and an operation was going on. And the American doctors backed away. They said blood would spurt all over the place. The doctor said, oh, no. So they had an instrument that they used, and no blood

came out, and it cut and sealed, and in fact, they wanted this instrument in the commissary, and the Russian doctors spoke up and said "no." So they went downtown. They went downtown to one of these medical supplies' stores, and they saw one of these instruments, and they bought it. They brought it back here, and the Russians sued them. But the American court decided in favor of the doctors. And then my doctor looking at me, said, "Phil, I used that instrument on you"; on my stomach, and they cut and sealed it. I don't know if you are familiar with this.

Dr. X: Could I possibly talk with this him?

Corso: Oh, yes. I'll see him here in a day or two, and I'll tell him. You see this doctor. He and I are good friends in addition to being my doctor. He saved my life, really. We are good friends. He is a vascular surgeon. He and I discussed the lymphatic system of the EBE.

Dr. X: Yes, what about it?

Corso: It's different in the extraterrestrials from humans.

Dr. X: I see.

Corso: They're not like humans. So, I'd discuss that with him because, after all, with a doctor, and he's an expert at this, and we discuss it quite often.

Dr. X: I would really like to speak to your doctor because he and I can have a discussion "doctor to doctor," really about the cutting of tissue and this area that I am really fascinated with.

Corso: I think in the book, I mentioned Dr. Castellani when I was in Rome, and I was head of security and intelligence. I became great friends with him, and he was in his 60's, then I was in my 20's. He was world-famous with the Casellani Ointments, and he told me that the ointments were, and they let the body go to rest. And also, he said that skin patients treated with penicillin became worse. I went down and saw the boy. One of my men, and he told me he was worse. So, I told my driver to take my car and go back and get Professor Castellani. And he brought him to the American hospital. About half an hour later, I got a call from Professor Castellani in my office, and he said, "Corso, I'll have your man back to

work tomorrow." And I asked him what was the matter with him, Doc? He said, "It's very simple. I put ointment on his hair. He was allergic to his own dandruff. Now it's all better". And he cured the boy in one day. That's the type of man he was. They ran a little clinic in Rome for the poor. The man could probably work in any hospital in the world, but he didn't. I used to send him a lot of medical supplies from the hospital, and he was very grateful for that. And I'd get penicillin in raids, and penicillin in those days was more valuable than gold. And I'd send him down penicillin, and when he really needed it, I could get something from the US hospital for him because I was in charge of security and Intelligence, you know. And I could do things like that. He knew, and anytime anything happened to one of my boys. He was always there for me.

Dr. X: That's amazing, Phil; one more thing, where are these cutting objects now?

Corso: I don't know, Doctor. I've been retired since 1963. But since I had the objects and the reports then, a while ago. I tell people here in my lectures, and you must remember we were army officers. The material wasn't mine and did not belong to me. I had no right to steal it or take it because it really did not belong to me. I was Intelligence; I was the kind of guy that was supposed to stop people from stealing from the army.

Dr. X: Yes. I know.

Corso: In those days, there was still a lot of honesty and integrity around. And when we gave them to the people who were supposed to have them and use them. We made the first heart pump and the first respirator, you know. We made that in the Army.

Dr. X: I didn't know that.

Corso: I have pamphlets that describe that. We made the first heart pump and the first respirator. You know, of any Army in the world. Most people don't know this. It'd mentioned in this new book.

Dr. X: I'd like to have this.

Corso: I'll send it to your home. I'll mail it today.

Dr. X: Thank you very much.

Corso: Usually, I don't bother with people, the skeptics, and debunkers. I always tell them; I don't want you to pass your stupidity on to me. I won't even answer you.

Dr. X: I hope to see your lecture sometime personally.

Corso: When you get this letter, look it over, and then we can talk from there

Dr. X: Is your address on there?

Corso: Yes, on the letter. All right. Well, thank you for your support.

Dr. X: Thank you for calling me. I'm glad you did.

Corso: I took a chance at calling you. The pleasure is truly mine. Thank you very much. Bye, bye.

Frank Ferguson The Burden of Truth

Is there a deep space Platform?

April 2009

Frank Ferguson has been emailing me for some time. I have met him at several conferences, but in 2009 at Steven Bassett's X-conference, he approached me with this conversation. He said, "I would tell all I know firsthand from my father. Paul Laviolette's secrets have helped me remember people and events from 1952 on, especially 1952 to 1958 for me 12 years old to 18 years old. Paul would be the most critical person, together with the disclosure of Michael Wolf's story, for back-engineering and Deep Space Platform.

My father knew or knew of Corso and believed that Corso's understanding of ETI and *ET technology* was primitive. In the fifties, the Navy knew more than the Army."

H: I know that you said your dad could verify what Dr. Michael Wolf told me because he was involved with building a Deep Space Platform in the 1950s.Did he have many experiences?

F.: I had strange experiences with him when he was dying.

H: Really.

F: That I've never told anybody, even my wife. It's so unbelievable.

H: Do you want it out?

F: I know from things that happened at his death that-- I think that what's important, Paola, is what's in the book. The secrets of antigravity propulsion. It's a historical book. It concentrates on T. Townsend Brown. I know my father was also an expert in radar during the war. I was born during the war, so I can't really know whether it was radar, the Philadelphia Experiment, or what. But I know that T. Townsend Brown was a radar specialist, and he was almost certainly involved in the

Philadelphia Experiment. I know that my father worked at the naval research laboratory where Townsend Brown worked, and I know from things that happened when I was a kid that he was interested in antigravity. Boyd Bushman has this story where he says that he put opposing magnets, screwed down so that they created a field, and then he put them in a rock. Then he had a regular rock of the same size, and he dropped them from a five or six-story building. He showed that the rock with the magnets in it always came to the ground later than the other rock. I can remember my father coming home one day with these really big magnets. They were so big that when they popped together, you couldn't get them apart. He would ask questions, like making us feel the magnetic fields, asking what magnetism was, and things like that.

'H: Do you want to share any of what you said happened around him? Were there any paranormal events?

'F: They're so unbelievable. I was awakened in the middle of the night, unable to sleep, and he was in the hospital with a 24-hour guard at his bedside, guarding his briefcase.

'H: What year was that?

'F: That was in 1979. I don't know why they were guarding his briefcase. He was dying, but he was writing stuff, and there was a Marine guard there to make sure no one would see what he wrote. For the last ten years of his life, he was interested in this grand theory that he called "constrained, undulating motion."

'H: So, what happened to you? You said you had been asleep.

'F: I was staying in a hotel while he was in the hospital, and it seemed like it was around three am or something, so I turned on the TV. There was this program about my father. I wondered whether I was dreaming but established that I was not. The program said all sorts of things about what a wonderful man he was and all sorts of things he'd been doing. I started thinking, what are the chances that I would just wake up and turn on the TV, and this program would just be starting? I got up and changed the channel, and the same program was on. I tried again. It was on every channel. It was fascinating to me. I just sat on the edge of the bed and watched the program.

H: How did Cape Canaveral come into it? Did he work there?

F: Yes, in the 1950s.

H: Right, otherwise he wouldn't have been working in space. It started there. The other thing about Cape Canaveral is that the Navy ran it, so that makes perfect sense. Is it okay to talk about this program you watched? Did he die then while you were watching it?

F: He died a couple of days later.

H: Was it like communication with him?

F: Well, I didn't know a lot about it at the time. I had two small children at that time, and I wanted them to know their grandfather, but he didn't have time. I remember asking him if he could come for a couple of days, and he said, “no, a couple of days would be impossible.”

H: You mentioned the deep space platform. When did that conversation come up?

F: We were standing in the waves at Coco Beach. The water was up to our knees, and he told me that we have a deep space platform; he said, "That's what I do."

H: Because you know, Gary McKinnon came up with all these names of military astronauts on a deep space platform. And you know that if this weren’t true, then he wouldn't be persecuted the way he is being. They're still trying to get him extradited to the United States so they can punish him. If you were to talk about your dad, what would you like to say about him? We'll make this a tribute to your dad. He was on the cutting edge of incredible research.

F: I remember when I was a kid, and he told me things like, "You know, there are other people besides Einstein who really know how things work." I knew Einstein was at the top, and I kind of discounted what he said. I thought he didn't really know. This other physicist had a theory in the 1950s that antigravity was all-explainable by electromagnetism.

H: But about your dad. You said that he was on the cutting edge, am I right? And he wanted this out because it would help humanity.

F: No, you've got to know what you're involved in evil ETs, too.

H: Well, everybody's got their own agenda. We, humans, are more evil than ET's. Do you want to go to Nazi Germany? Humans are a lot more evil than ET's. You attract what you're like.

F: In the last few years that I was with him, this theory on how the whole universe worked was the most important thing to him.

H: He sacrificed his personal life to it?

F: I asked him what is "constrained undulating motion?" And he'd look up, he'd be on the beach or something, and he'd say, "See that bird flying? It's the same as that bird's wings against the air." But everything works that way. All waves are constrained in some way that we don't quite understand, and everything is waves. Then he'd ask me things. I remember once when I was in his swimming pool at night in Georgia, and there was a hose with water coming out of it. He said to me, "Where the hose goes, could a mathematics be developed that would predict where the water would go five or ten minutes from now?" I said yes, it could be done, though it would take a lot of factors into account. He really liked that answer.

H: Do you think your father had contact with ET's?

F: Yes, and the best I can say is that they probably worked together. I don't know; I'm only putting together what I saw and what I think.

H: It's not necessarily evil; they're just interested in whether it could serve humanity.

F: But then there's the Salla theory, where maybe they made a deal with the wrong guys.

H: That's a possibility. They also said beware of the military-industrial complex.

F: We could have had free energy instead of the knights in shining armor.

H: If only we could reach that point. Thanks, Frank.

Bill Kirklin The Holloman AFB 1955 Landing –

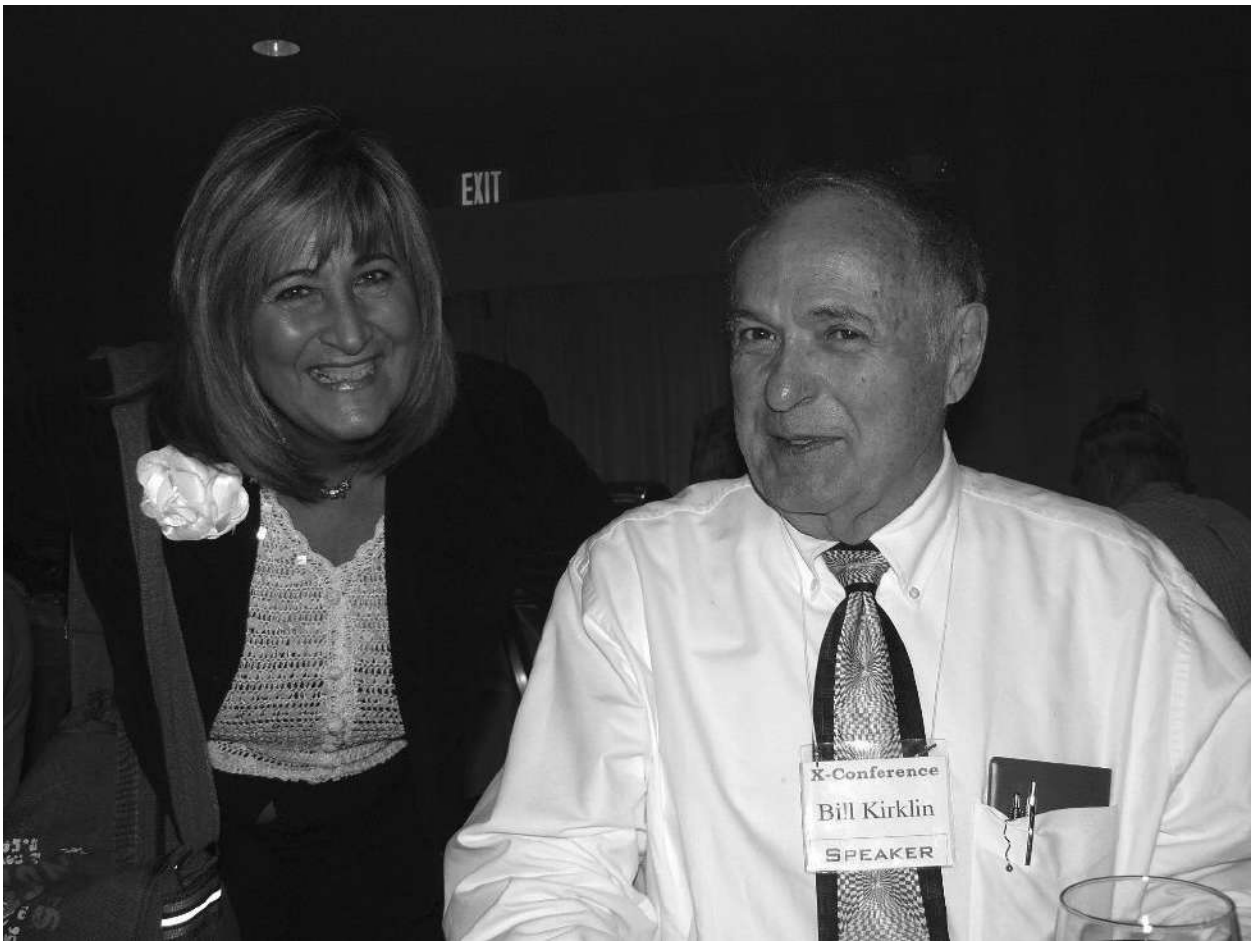


Figure 14 Paola Harris interviews Bill Kirklin

(April 2009)

Bill Kirklin also came forth in 2009 to testify at the X-conference in Washington D.C. His testimony as to the Eisenhower visit to Holloman Base places it as a true historical event.

H: I have pictures of you because I was going to try to catch you in Laughlin, and I didn't. When you talked about Santa Claus, is that a code name? That's a code name that the astronauts had used.

K: Yes, the astronauts were gathered together and told not to talk about any

kitchen items, pancakes, because --

'H: Now you said you were working in Houston. In what capacity?
3K: I was working on the trainers, along with three hundred other people.

'H: Trainers of?
3K: The Apollo Project.

'H: Going to the moon. And just so I get this straight, what are the years?
3K: 1965 through 1969.

'H: And they weren't going to come out and use the word UFO, so they used these kitchen words.
3K: The astronauts were told -- now this is hearsay because I wasn't there, but I heard from somebody who was there -- that they were told not to reveal anything about kitchen items flying. Pancakes, dishes, or cups. They didn't mention saucers, but the astronauts, of course, knew what he was talking about, and they didn't. So when Wally Schirra (one of the seven Mercury astronauts) went around the earth, he said, "Houston, there is a Santa Claus."

'H: Okay, so that was very clear for anybody that knew.
3K: Anybody that knew what the astronauts had been told, not to reveal it through talking among themselves, or with families, or anybody about flying kitchen objects. Then when one of the astronauts went around the far side of the moon and came out on the dark side, he said, "Houston, there is a Santa Claus, and he is big!"

'H: (Laughs) Okay, now when you worked in Houston, did you have a Top-Secret clearance?
3K: No, just Secret.

'H: And were you working on technology or just computers?
3K: I was a computer specialist.

'H: Were you interested in those days in this kind of thing? Was it a rumor or something that got you interested?

BK: I was at Georgia AFB in 1954 and Holloman AFB in 1955. At Georgia AFB, President Eisenhower landed at Norton AFB, which was an Air Material Command, and a friend of mine who went to the same technical school that I did, went down in an ambulance to provide additional support to Burton, which was a small base.

PH: Where is Norton AFB?

BK: That's in San Bernardino. And I asked him what happened when Eisenhower landed. He said he got out, met with people, then immediately climbed aboard a C-45 and went toward Edwards AFB. I don't know why he did that. It was a weird situation.

PH: So, you thought that was strange. And did you think it was strange that he had flown into Edwards?

BK: The President could fly in to anywhere he wanted to. But he would probably never fly into White Sands. No one would ever do that unless they had to because they had the atomic bombs, and everyone was running around with guns and everything else. He, as the President, was entitled to full military honors, which included a parade. Well, I didn't know whether he got one at Norton or not, but it didn't sound like he did. He didn't when I was at Holloman AFB. The day before he was supposed to land, the parade was called off. When I went to work, I was approached by the nurse, who said, "Where is Dorsey?" He was the officer in charge of me. I said, "I don't know." Someone said, "I saw him; he's taking his wife to the Commissary; he'll be in later."

PH: And who was he?

BK: He was one of the airmen. Dorsey Moore was his name. That was in the morning. At coffee break, I saw two officers, one in white, one in blue. At Holloman, they only wore blues, class A's, in the wintertime. So, I know it was December, January or February. These two officers were both pilots. The one on the right wore blues, the one on the left said, "I'm Officer of the Day." He said, "Air Force One came in." That was the first time I had ever heard of Air Force One. I asked what happened, and he said he landed, then he turned around and stopped. He said, "We were told to turn off the radar." Now, why were we told to turn off the radar?

PH: The rumor is that it happened on was February 9, 1955. Exactly,

why? That's interesting

BK: He said, "I don't know, we just turned it off." And the other guy said, "I heard that the one that was shot down by Roswell was brought down through radar."

PH: That's the whole key. That's the key phrase right there. You got it.

BK: Yes.

PH: The words “Roswell” and “Radar.”

BK: So, with that, I continued to listen to them. One of the comments they made was, "Did you see the alien autopsy?" and the other one said, "Yes." He said, "Do you think it's real?" and the other said, "I don't know." That was the one in blues. So, what happened? He said it came out over the mountains, across the monument, and the other guy said, "I don't remember that." He said, "I don't know, I'm telling you what I saw." He said one landed in front of his plane, and the other one hovered overhead like it was protecting it.

PH: White Sands is near Holloman?

BK: Yes, it's only twelve miles away.

PH: So White Sands is near Holloman, and these two guys were having a conversation in front of you.

BK: Yes. One said that the President got out of his plane and walked to the craft on the ground, and he said the door opened, and he walked inside. How long was he inside? Forty to forty-five minutes. Were they grey? He said I don't know if they were grey. He said, “I couldn't see them. I didn't have binoculars. The guys in the tower had binoculars, but they didn't have the view.”

As they continued to talk, one of them said, "Can radio waves go through plastic?" The other asked why, and he said, "Because I think that that aircraft has got radar." That's the President's plane. Then the door opened, and the President came back out and walked to his aircraft. He was there for forty to forty-five minutes, and then he just came back out and walked into his plane.

PH: So, what are you thinking?

BK: I'm not thinking anything.

'H: You're thinking nothing? Do you think this is normal?

3K: I said to them, are you pilots? And they covered up their nameplates, so I couldn't see who they were. He was the Officer of the Day on the day the President's plane landed. I went to work continued working until about eleven when I had to go after the mail for the office. There was a new Second Lieutenant there, and he said, "Kirklin, I've been looking for you. Did you see anything down at the flight line?" I said no, and the reason I said no was that, when Dorsey came in after about 8:15 or so, he said, "Kirklin, have you seen the disc down on the flight line?" I said, "No, what's it made out of?" I think it's a little metal thing with some paint on it.

'H: Did you do this on purpose?

3K: No!

'H: You really didn't know?

3K: I really didn't. He said, well, there's one hovering there. I said, what's it made out of? And he said polished metal. I asked how big it was, and he told me twenty or thirty feet. I said I'd like to see it, and he told me to go out in the front of the hospital and look out on the flight line. I said, with my luck, it wouldn't be there when I got there. He said it was there when I took my wife to the Commissary, and it was there when I got back. That was about thirty minutes. I said, well, I'll have to ask. Because in the military, you're on twenty-four/seven. You can't leave your assigned station. So, I asked the nurse if I could go, and she turned around and looked at the doctor and said, no, you can't go. So, I didn't go out, and I didn't see a thing. After work, right after lunch, when I was going out for coffee, I saw Dorsey coming back from wherever he was. I asked him where he'd been, and he said he was at a meeting. I said, go tell the nurse because they want to know where you are.

After work, I was called out of my room because Air Force One was flying out. I had to jump high to see it because it was flying very low.

'H: So, you saw something flying out, and you were told it was Air Force One, which meant Eisenhower.

3K: Right. That's the only thing I saw. After supper, I looked out and saw the

Flight Surgeon's office. Part of my job is to make sure it's locked up at night, so I walked over there and went in. The doctor was talking to a Lieutenant Colonel who was dressed in blues. The Lieutenant was saying, "I am telling you what I saw. There was standing room only, and I was on stage with him. There were two hundred and twenty-five men each time." The doctor said, "I heard he spoke at the theater." He said he might have, he only spoke for a couple of minutes, and then the Base Commander spoke for about twenty minutes. He had plenty of time to go to the theater and come back. He said, "I saw on stage with me, twice, two hundred and twenty-five men each time." I said, who? And he said the Commander-In-Chief. I said, the President? And he said the Commander-In-Chief. So, he's not going to change his response. I said, "What did he talk about?" He said, "It's classified." I said, "Confidential?" And he said, "Higher." I said, "Secret?" He said, "Higher. It's none of my business, and I would not say it if I were you." That is what happened there. That's my involvement at Holloman, but it's not my involvement in everything. I went into computers, and then I went to Motorola. My boss there told me that they had made a 120-150 year jump in technology in diodes and polytransistors.

'H: What year was it when he told you this?

BK: Before 1965. Maybe 1962 or 1963. I asked where they got this technology, and he said, "Backward engineering from a foreign object." I said, Russian and he said he didn't know where it came from.

'H: Well, in 1964 or 1965, that's when Colonel Philip Corso said he was working on back-engineering. That's when he got the okay to give money to these contractors to back engineer stuff they'd already been working on.

BK: Yes! About a week later, one of the electrical engineers told me that they were doing something with backward engineering. They were using a calculator that was carrying thirty digits of accuracy. Why do you need thirty digits of accuracy? The only place you'd need that is in space.

'H: So, when you heard these conversations, did it bother you, or did you think it was normal?

BK: I just thought it was none of my business. I never paid any attention to

this from 1955 to 1995. Then I heard Bob Dean on the radio, saying an Air Force One crewmember landed at Holloman and went aboard a UFO. And I said, my god, I was there! That's when I became a believer.

'H: How did you come forward?

3K: I wrote to Mike Murphy and was on his radio show a couple of times, and I went down to the Ozarks and was supposed to talk to him, but I couldn't do it. He couldn't make it.

'H: Do you want me to print that?

3K: You can print that.

'H: Linda Howe goes to the Ozark Conference.

3K: Linda Howe was doing her own thing. She was not interested in anything that I had to say. So I'm not interested in following Linda because I told her the same thing, and she just let it go.

'H: I'm trying to understand this.

3K: Don't try to understand it. As a result, I worked on getting a letter to Mike, and I was on his radio show three times. When I was at the Ozark Conference, one of the men said, if you have anything about this, I'd like to have a copy of it, and you can mail it to Art Campbell. So, I got in contact with Campbell and sent him some information. Art researched it and verified and validated it by interviewing other people and investigating it. Dr. Michael Salla investigated some of it himself. I'm not investigating this. I'm not interested in it. I'm not writing a book.

'H: No, but you're a firsthand witness, and those are so rare. Tell me. The whole time you talked about this, did you feel like it was dangerous?

3K: If I had come out with this information thirty years ago, I'd probably be dead.

'H: But you think it's okay today?

3K: Yes, and that was because of Steven Greer presenting it and others coming forth.

'H: Since you've spoken, do you think other people will come forward?

BK: No, I contacted some of the other people who were at Holloman, and they will not come forward. They took the oath, and they took it seriously.

PH: Colonel Corso told me that the oath is not valid after twenty-five years.

BK: I don't care what he said. They took the oath.

PH: So, the oath is valid till you die?

BK: As far as they were concerned, yes. Some of the people that I know were Mormons, and some were not. They took the oath. They're keeping it.

PH: I think we might get a few to say something eventually. It matters. I think that eventually, there will be others.

BK: This is as important as Moses leaving Egypt and Jesus walking the earth as the atomic bomb. It is an important part of our history, and it has been denied.

PH: You've got it. You are one courageous person, and I commend you for doing this. But, you know, it puts it in another perspective because we're dealing with the 1950s; we're dealing with a significant head of state. I interviewed Clifford Stone, and he told me that he had in his home some footage that he told me was part of the Holloman landing, but that disappeared out of his house. Have you heard that there was film taken? Do you know if there is any film footage out there?

BK: There might have been two landings at Holloman. There was one in 1955, and there might have been one later, in 1963 or 64, or something like that. I don't know. I know he got out of the airplane and went to a UFO. That's as much as I know or am going to admit to.

PH: Have you heard that there was footage?

BK: I had heard that, and I had heard that there was footage while he was at Edwards. But he never entered a UFO at Edwards.

PH: So, you never saw any footage. But rumor-wise, what kind of beings have you been told were in there? They weren't greys.

BK: Well, they might have been. I don't know, because the officers didn't see.

But Eisenhower was there for forty or forty-five minutes. He must have been talking to someone. They might have been telepathic, but

PH: And this thing about Cardinal McIntyre. Where does that come in?

BK: That's 1954 at Edwards. It was closed down at about the time of Eisenhower's visit, and I wondered who had died. There were two instances that I knew of when Edwards was closed down.

PH: So where does McIntyre figure into all this?

BK: McIntyre was with Eisenhower at Edwards.

PH: Did that seem strange?

BK: I don't know. I'm not Catholic.

PH: Was he was Catholic?

BK: I don’t know. When I went to the Department of Agriculture, one of the things that I did was I was on President Nixon's other operational services. And I found out from the former auditor that the two biggest payments for crops grown in Kansas were made to the Queen of England and the Catholic Church. The Queen of England owns an awful lot of land in Kansas, and the Catholic Church owns more. That's separate and distinct from everything else.

PH: No, that goes along with the conspiracy theories about who owns the planet. I think that Cardinal McIntyre's being there is not normal.

BK: What is normal for this?

PH: This is like a planned meeting with the major powers, including the Church. Okay, what was the earlier name of Holloman AFB? Was it Alamogordo?

BK: Yes, it was.

PH: I have to put you in touch with someone else, then, who just contacted me. His father was involved in an Alamogordo meeting, and he didn't want to use the word (laughs**). He's had all kinds of trouble with the NSA, and his father was involved there, and he wants to talk about this. The thing is that these two bases are very pivotal in**

ET landings.

BK: It would be pivotal to find out that the President of the United States met with ET's. That is pivotal information. Where he first saw a UFO was probably at Edwards. There might have been agreements made with other people. I have no idea.

DH: Do you know about a piece of film footage in a documentary called "*It Has Begun*?" The film *It Has Begun* involved Robert Emenegger and I think Alan Sandler, and it is said they used a real piece of footage of a craft coming down at, I think, at Holloman. In the late 1970s, Emenegger and Sandler updated their documentary with new footage narrated by Dr. Jacques Vallée, the astrophysicist and prominent ufologist. He was the model for the French scientist in Steven Spielberg's *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*. The updated version is entitled UFOs: *It Has Begun.* Have you heard that?

BK: I heard they were filming UFOs at Edwards. He never went aboard a craft at Edwards. He went to Holloman. I can't go any further than that.

DH: Are you curious to find out more?

BK: I know that Eisenhower went aboard an ET craft.

DH: But do you want to find out what they said?

BK: I'm not really that curious. I never took an oath; I have not violated any secrets; as far as I know, I'm doing what I'm supposed to do; I'm telling the public my part of the story.

DH: But why aren't you curious?

BK: Because I know that Eisenhower met with these ETs, so I know that ET's exist. So, I'm not curious about that.

DH: But you're not curious about their conversation? I've had people come up to me and say, "isn't it terrible the government is cooperating with ET's?" And I say, I don't know that.

BK: The reason it's probably top secret or higher is that in 1938, the *War of the Worlds* radio show was broadcast as a news item. The public became so upset over this that they took over the telephone exchanges from San Francisco all the way up to Maine. The military couldn't get anything

out, which probably upset the military more than anything else. That probably affected them telling people that Japan was going to attack Pearl Harbor. They weren't able to get their messages through.

H: What do you think about 2009? Do you think they still have this feeling about the public?

K: I think they think the public is too dumb to know. And they have controlled our foreign policy through fear. We have medicines that are killing other things, and our military posture is that these are our big hammers. Killing. That's what we do. We operate through a world of fear.

In 1983, Paola Harris assisted Dr. J. Allen Hynek at the CUFOS (Center for UFO Studies) in Evanston, Illinois.

Figure 15 (Secretary is Estelle Postel)

CENTER FOR UFO STUDIES

This card and photo identifies:

Paola Harris

805 29th Street

Boulder, CO 80302

who is technically qualified and is authorized to conduct UFO sighting investigations.

This card is valid until Mar.31'83

YOUR COOPERATION IS MOST APPRECIATED

J. Allen Hynek Register #

J. Allen Hynek, Director

The Center for UFO Studies is a not-for-profit scientific research and public education institution.

Don Schmitt Roswell Revisited

Don Schmitt is a good friend, especially since we have a common bond. We both worked for The Center for UFO Studies (CUFOS) and Dr. J. Allen Hynek. Every time we see each other in Roswell and this year in Mexico City at Jaime Maussan's conference, we reminisce about the "old days." Tom Carey, Don Schmitt, Stanton Friedman, and Jesse Marcel Jr. have all been the pioneers constantly pursuing this disclosure issue. At the same time, they are demanding that the United States Air Force and the U.S. Government recognize the historical value of the Roswell event. Hollywood has contributed to opening Pandora's box with films like Paul David's movie *Roswell*. Next Year, there are plans for yet another Roswell film called Majic Men, explicitly referencing the Majestic-12 documents. There cannot be enough written about the Roswell crash since it is a benchmark in the formal study of Ufology.

November 3, 2010

P: Paola

D: Don

': So, I know that you are part of a group of people who will be consulting on that film, Majic Men, and I'm really interested in the movie. Okay. Because I want to make sure that I got it straight here. You are part of a group of researchers doing this film, and have you started working on it at all?

): Director/Writer Bryce Zabel, the creator of the Dark Skies series on NBC, is presently writing the script. Bryce was also the director of the Screen Actors Guild for a number of years. And he is also involved with actor/producer Don Most. He was originally in **Happy Days** with Ron Howard.

': But is Bryce also involved with Richard Dolan's book A. D.?

): He's the co-author, which has nothing to do with this.

': No, I know, but it's very interesting because where does his interest in UFOs come from? Do you know?

): Well, if you know anything about even his series ***Dark Skies***, which was created with the premise that given there was a recovery at Roswell in 1947 of actual physical hardware, it has forever changed history. That anything since 1947 is contemporary times has been effective whether we know about it or not. And that was the theme of that series. So, Bryce has a longstanding interest in the subject. He's involved; he's been linked with screenwriter Tracy Torme. Tracy did ***Fire in the Sky***, about Travis Walton. Kevin Randle and I had consulted on Paul David's film ***Roswell, w***hich was based on our first book, ***Roswell***.

': Right. So, Bryce has become very involved all of a sudden apart from Dark Skies. He's getting involved with Richard Dolan's A.D. book, and he's getting involved with this project.

): That is correct. And he and Don Most have optioned Tom Carey's and my

recent book, **Witness to Roswell**, and they have optioned Stan Friedman's Operation **Majestic 12** book.

': So basically, they intend to make a film, but will it be a film about Roswell R&D technology or the Roswell story - what do you know about it?

): It will be. I was very surprised when I had been meeting with Tracy on a regular basis. Every time I'd make a trip to LA, I'd always make it a point to allow Tracy to put together a group of people, studio people, production people, people in the motion picture industry, and they wanted to hear, you know, the latest from the field, coming to LA, reporting on our latest exploits regarding Roswell. And through the years, I would be introduced to Bryce and Don Most, naturally, and they were especially interested in Roswell. And I attended Tracy's wedding in Beverly Hills. My wife and I went, and Bryce was there. And I took him aside and filled him in on some of the late-breaking information that we had just uncovered that I felt was good movie material.

': Okay. Can you tell me really quickly for the interview some of the late-breaking information? Does that include the deathbed testimonies?

): No. This would be before. This involves Mac Brazel's son Bernie's disappearance and our discovery that he didn't really disappear. He was relocated up in Montana under another name and will never be allowed to make any further contact with his family, including his mother and father. He left without even receiving his last paycheck, left his girlfriend, and was taken to another base. He was married, had two daughters, and died very strangely years later.

': This was a forced move, right?

): As far as being relocated?

': Yes. What else is mysterious?

): And it's something that will be coming out later. Yes, we're still working with the family.

': Oh, you're still working with the family. Okay, because will you give them later a reason why?

): They believe it's because he was there with the father when he discovered all the wreckage, and I think he was more so, because we had always heard, and we have, for example, in a recent book heard that a first-hand witness was a young boy at that time who happened to be with Brazel and number of other young people when Brazel discovered the bodies a couple of miles from the debris site.

': Okay.

): And as a result, he survived Matt Brazel and went into the service while he was in the Navy. Probably started to talk. That is their way of essentially shutting him down, shutting him up.

': Okay.

): And we even allude to that in our recent book. Brazel started in 1960. Mac died, and then a grandson was mysteriously shot to death while hunting in 1964. So, the Brazel family has a history of strange occurrences beyond Roswell.

': So that's what (who?) you were talking to?

): That's what I was disclosing to Bryce, and at that point, he became quite excited and so then a couple of years after that, always with the anticipation that someday we would make another Roswell movie, but I insisted that it had to be a feature, no major TV series or cable shows

': Okay.

): And Bryce had contacted me and wanted Don Most, and I discovered that they were, first of all, desirous of optioning the present book and that they already had a storyline developed. And it would not be about Roswell; it would be about the investigation.

': In other words, it would feature you guys as investigators.

): Well, and then specifically it would feature Stan Friedman and myself working at opposing ends quite often. I have never been a believer in the MJ-12 documents and the idea that even though our investigations would parallel one another - we still arrive at the same final conclusion.

': Okay. Did they feel they needed to include Stan because he's always

been the researcher of Roswell?

): I think so. I'd like to believe so, and I think that now that Stan's built the final chapter, I hope he has more than that still. But 76 years old, and I just personally agree with both Bryce and Don thought it would be a fitting tribute. He's really the father of Roswell in that regard.

': Well, because he's an icon in the field.

): Yes.

': And you have been with other researchers. You've been with Kevin Randle, and you've been with Tom Carey.

): And Tom would be portrayed in the movie as pretty much the principal investigator. Tom was with both Kevin and me from, you know, about the first year after we started. Tom lives in Pennsylvania.

': Okay. So, you do not live really close to each other.

): No, no.

': How do you keep in touch?

): We talk over the phone frequently. We email one another back and forth each day, and in between research trips, we're tracking down and interviewing witnesses, catching witnesses, following up on leads. At the moment, both of us have enough witness information to probably last us for half a year.

': So, you have new witness information apart from your latest book.

): Oh, absolutely. In fact, I had approached our editor, Michael Pye at Career Press, about another update because when ***Witness to Roswell*** came out in 2007 and 2008, it was the #1 selling UFO book in the world.

': I remember I was there for your debut at the museum.

): So then, when I approached our editor about doing an update, doing a revision, he took it to their board and came back very enthusiastic about all the new material. So when the updated revision came out last year, we added four new chapters, one hundred new pages, after fifty new witnesses. So earlier this year, I had approached him again that we had about two-dozen, going on thirty new witnesses, and again could easily

write three to four new chapters. And he quickly advised us that no, no. We need to start getting ready for a whole new book.

': I agree because that's a lot of new witness testimony. But Don, do they come to you? Or do you find them?

): No, we find them. In fact, that's always been one of the determining factors in establishing legitimacy for witnesses when we have to find them. When they're surprised that we discovered their whereabouts, typically their reaction is, how did you find me? And in most cases, they're very reluctant to speak, especially over the phone, which I think you can understand.

': Well, I agree.

): Whenever somebody approaches us, it's typically a red flag - like you missed me, you forgot about me. What's your game? What's your angle - notoriety, publicity?

': You're right.

): Things that remain secret, something covered up. So no, no, no, it's a long, tedious process, as you know, of just when Tom and I whenever we round-table, we talk. Now, what do we need to focus on? What are we missing? For example, within the last half-year, we knew, for example, that Mac Brazel was flown back to the ranch after his detainment at the base for five, six days. And we started to question, well, who would have flown him back? And we had always heard that it was a yellow Piper Cub training aircraft. Well, in focusing on that flight, we discovered a flight mechanic who had actually prepped the plane, and he described who wheeled it into the B-20 hangar, and they had it canvassed off. They had it sectioned, partitioned off as though they wanted to keep it secret from prying eyes while this plane was pushed in, and they never saw who boarded the aircraft. It's that it was clean, the tires were new on it, and when it returned back to the base after, you know, half a day, the tires were all scuffed up, all banged, all chopped up as though it landed on very rough terrain which would describe out in the middle of the desert. And the inside was full of wax paper sandwich bag wrapped and candy bar wrappers, which he immediately, you know, described as again something suggesting someone who had not eaten in a few days. Well, that would also describe Mac Brazel because they kept him all

hours, and they were actually preventing him from eating at times. So just putting two and two together and it happened at the same time this was all going down, you know, we can speculate as to who they flew, where, and it clearly wasn't a military passenger because they made a mess of the plane. So that's how we focus, that's how we hone in on certain people, and more times than not, we come up with a lead, and then we come up with witnesses.

': Well, you're a team of detectives. I mean, you have to do detective work to do this correctly.

): And that's exactly what it is.

': Now, do you have help after 60-years trying to find where all these people move to? Do you have help from the police department or whatever?

): We've had help from police officers. We've had help from private investigators. We've had assistance. My research assistant was Brad Radcliff, and he was the head of the Milwaukee Alcohol/Drug Administration Office, but he was also former Air Force Intelligence, and he placed me in contact with a former retired Navy Seal, a paraplegic, in turn, who worked for the Veterans Administration office out of Milwaukee and had access to their computers. So, as a result, we were doing all types of searches without having to go through the records division in Kansas City for the military records. And we were finding all types of witnesses with nothing more than names. As is the law before, you know, you can pop in a CD ROM with a national phone directory listing, we were doing credit checks, we were going through Air Certification, assuming that a lot of these men would continue and have pilots' licenses beyond their military careers. We were doing motor vehicle checks, and quite frankly, we were hacking.

': Well, the end justifies the means. Maybe that's what it takes.

): We were using the government to find government people.

': Yes. Well, this detective work, even this kind of research - is it something that you learned through CUFOS, the Center for UFO Studies because I know you were working with Allen Hynek. It was something that, over a period of time, you just learned to do?

): Well, originally with CUFOS and specifically with the CUFOS Board and when I was Director of Special Investigations and then was on the CUFOS Board for ten years, and much of what we were doing was totally unbeknownst to members of the Board, It was strictly something that Mark Rodeghier would meet with Randle and me, and then I would keep Randle out of the loop as well. I was a civilian. Kevin was the Air Force Intelligence officer in the reserves at that time. And we immediately surmised that he would be suspect. He'd be the one they'd be watching for because he would have his military ties. And so we felt we'd throw him or her for a major loop by the civilian doing, you know, all the witness tracking. Week after week, I would call up Kevin, and I'd rattle off names and phone numbers, and he'd always say, “How in the world?”

': How did you find these people?

): And not even Rodieghier understood because eventually, it got to the point that Mark would even tell me, we don't need to know. Just do whatever it takes. And it got to the point that it was where there was a consensus even with the CUFOS Board that they were allowing me such latitude at - the ends would justify the means. And that's how I treated it. So we were doing things that were borderline. I don't deny it. But it was successful. It worked. I mean, we were finding hundreds of witnesses in very quick order. And my biggest regret Paola is that we didn't start five years earlier because there were so many witnesses that passed away during that time.

': So, was Allen involved with this, Don? I mean, did Allen know about it, or was this after 1986 when Allen died?

): Well, when we started, the first trip to New Mexico was in February of 1989, so we were already in discussions; we were in meetings in the fall of 1988. Allen passing away in 1986 –

': Yes.

): In finding notations, I told you that we found handwritten interviews that Allen was doing after he had moved to Scottsdale and then being willed the observatory in western New Mexico by Northwestern University upon his retirement, that he was making periodic trips to New Mexico.

And we were just as amazed as anybody would be to discover that Allen was going out to the central part of New Mexico, and he was interviewing members of the Brazel family and the neighbors, the Proctor family, and other people who were involved back in 1947.

': That is amazing.

): And strongly, you know, notations - this needs to be followed up on - this witness needs to be re-interviewed. And it made perfect sense, especially to me, in the very last meeting I had with Allen over dinner. As you've heard me tell the story how Allen, for all the years as an astronomer he, just could not accept the physical traveling from Point A to Point B - he couldn't get over the distances involved. But I will never forget him pounding his fist on the table and going, "Don, it is smacking more and more of nuts and bolts." So he was accepting that. He was accepting that we were dealing with physical hardware. And I think in his haste, and as you remember, he would often say, "You know, I'm an old man in a hurry," that he became keenly interested in crash retrieval cases. And he also made every effort to try to get information from Len Stringfield.

': He was a great researcher.

): Who was a pioneer even before Friedman in a genial manner in looking at all possible crash retrieval cases. And then Friedman would come shortly thereafter, you know, concerning specifically Roswell. But Allen was not only trying to get to the bottom of the UFO mystery but also the notion that the government, the military, had physical proof, had physical hardware even before he was hired on as a consultant with Project Blue Book, and that they kept it from him. I think that was one of the reasons that he died as bitter and disappointed as he was - that for all those years, all that time that they knew and yet they had him go through the motions of debunking and trying to cover this up for them as their scientific consultant.

': Yes, I can see that. You know, the idea of nuts and bolts. Then Allen knew a Research and Development program probably from that crash and other crashes.

): Yes, yes. And I think it's one of the reasons that he was especially involved with the Foreign Technology Division at Wright-Patterson. And even

beyond Blue Book was still meeting with Colonel George Weinbrenner, and it was typically at Foreign Technology. I think they were very concerned that after Blue Book shut down, that should Allen still, you know, at that time considered the foremost authority on the subject, that should he come into the possession of physical evidence, they'd want Allen to immediately remain the “good soldier” and turn it over to them.

': In other words, if he should get pieces, they should go to them?

): They should go to them. Right.

': Okay. Now, do you know if he's going to be included in this film or any kind of mention of him?

): Oh, I'm sure there will be. In fact, if I'm involved, I'm sure I will insist that Allen will be featured to some degree.

': Okay. Now, what is the current status of this film? I'm really excited about it. That's why I wanted to interview you. What is the current status? Do you have any dates, or is it on hold?

): Well, not on hold. It's in development in the sense that it's one thing when a producer or an author, for example, shops around an idea, even shops around a book. The fact that both the Friedman book and our book have been optioned means that then we are obligated; we are under contractual obligation to work strictly with them. We can't option; we can't sell the rights to anyone else. That then goes into script development. They did dozens of hours of interview time with both Stan and me, and a lot of personal notes and pictures and documentation were turned over for specifically Bryce to then develop a script write a script. And at the moment, that's what he is doing. He is writing a script. There is already studio involvement because most writers don't write on spec (speculation). They write when they have an agreement. They have money essentially upfront to spend the weeks and the months necessary to develop a screenplay, and then they have an actual film that they can sell. In other words, once the script is completed, the next step is for it to be purchased by a studio, it would then go into preproduction, and then everything would move in pretty fast order.

': Now, do you expect this all to happen, Don, by like July 4th, and to

move ahead with this? For next year?

): Well, again, I'm confident that Stan and I, we're in regular contact with Bryce. In fact, I had an email from him just this past Monday again that the script is well underway. And typically, when a script is written, it's not just to, again, shop around an idea. It's already because it's been announced. After all, there has been a press conference announcing the development of the film, and again, I have every confidence that at this point, yes, it will be made into an actual motion picture.

': Of course, the title, from what I understand, is called *Majic Men*, right?

): ***Majic Men.*** Yes. And I guess Stan and I are supposed to be the Majic Men.

': Okay. Do we have any idea, just for the heck of it, who would play some of the characters? Did Tracy Torme talk about it?

): Well, because Bryce himself has publicly stated who he would like to see portray both Stan and me, he has mentioned Robert DeNiro for Stan and George Clooney for myself.

': Oh, how wonderful! That's certainly a compliment.

): Well, I'm extremely flattered. Then again, because I don't think Stan or I ever thought we would be the actual protagonists in the film. I mean, we thought we wanted to make the final Roswell movie. You know, the definitive Roswell story. And granted, it would flashback, it would, through the course of the investigation, every time we'd have a new witness or breakthrough with a piece of information, we would flashback to 1947, that type of thing. So the great thing about it is that it would deal with 1947, and yet it would still be very contemporary. It would be in the present, and yet it would still cover the past 25 to 30 years of our lives, our involvement in the investigation.

': Well, just like *Fire in the Sky* had a cameo where Travis Walton plays one of the people in the church there, one of the people from the town, do you think you will get a chance to play a cameo?

): Oh, no doubt. In fact, I already had a cameo appearance in the Roswell movie. I played a bartender at the 509th reunion, a military reunion. And I had a scene with Kyle MacLachlan, Xander Berkley, and Mark Sheen. Yes, I have absolutely no doubt that Stan and I, as well as a few others,

I'm sure, would have such an opportunity.

': Okay, the other thing I wanted to ask was about the book, the new book. Are you anywhere near a title or putting that together?

): At the moment, we are in the process of developing a proposal and chapter outline for a possible book on the history of Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, and not only its connection to Roswell and other crash retrieval cases, but I think just as importantly, its entire history of official UFO investigation and demonstrating that it has always been the central location for not only physical evidence but all the reports, the files, the photographs, everything. So, I think we're going to do that one first before we do another Roswell book.

': Okay, so you're putting on the back burner the new witnesses of Roswell that you've accumulated?

): Backburner as far as the actual writing, but the investigation is still our daily primary focus, and it will be until our final book as we foresee it will be ***Roswell, the Final Verdict.***

': Wow, I love that title. It's very, very good. Okay, if you were to tell people the importance of this research that you're doing because I'm sure it's taken a toll on your life and also Tom's. Why would you say you think it's important? Why have you guys dedicated so much of your life to the Roswell case?

): Well, first of all, because I was a complete skeptic back after the Roswell incident, the first book came out in 1980. I never paid the book any attention. I just couldn't believe something of that magnitude could be kept a secret for all those years. And we were very confident we'd make the first trip to New Mexico in 1989 and wrap this up in a weekend. Mission accomplished. And then interviewing first-hand witnesses, people who had actually handled - and that was a unique storyline in itself. It's one thing to listen to people talk about what they've seen. I've seen something, you know, I saw something that glimmers as it maneuvered through the sky late one night, or I saw something land, I saw something interact with the environment - but to actually talk to people who hold it in their hands - that was unique, that was novel, that was something that no one else had really dealt with before, except a few

investigators such as Len and Stan and Bill Moore and a few others. But to hear it yourself - we came away thinking, my God, you know, what if it's true? But if it is true, we're talking about the biggest story of the millennium. And here it is now, 21, 22 years later and over 600 witnesses and three best-selling books and a motion picture and over 30 documentaries and traveling all over the world and meeting the remaining friends with the families even after the passing of the witnesses. How does one walk away from that? How does one walk away from the one case that could solve the entire UFO mystery overnight? And it's why it's an ongoing investigation. Our investigation still remains fluid in the sense that we are going wherever the evidence takes us. We're planning on another archeological dig for the end of next year, for example, which will be our fourth.

': Is that going to be with the same? Was it Discovery Channel or History Channel, or are you talking?

): It was with the Sci-Fi Channel. This is a serious investigation and "a race with the undertaker" because so much time is passing, and witnesses are dying off. It is our decision, a commitment, to finish what we've started. Because if not us, then who?

': That's true, and this race with the undertaker, it's because we're dealing with a case that's 50 years old.

): The WWII generation, the attrition rate, you know, only intensifies year after year. We're talking about 1500 a day that we're losing, and it will come - you know 30 will come in the next five years or so. We're talking about even the young enlisted men who were 17 or 18 at the time. They're in their early 80s now.

': Oh, I know. It's very difficult. Yes, I understand.

): The officers are generally all gone.

': Do you think that these kinds of cases can really be only proven if you find a piece of metal?

): No, no. Because a true front, certainly all the circumstantial eye-witness testimony, I mean for the hundreds of people that we have interviewed, you can take into any court of law and clearly demonstrate that

something extraordinary did happen, that something truly unusual was recovered that did crash outside of Roswell, New Mexico in 1947. And then, more importantly, the deathbed testimonies, all admissible - in a court of law, all accepted as physical evidence, and we can't throw out the Roswell deathbeds and yet keep all the other deathbed testimonies. We can't, you know, discriminate against one over the other. If we accept deathbed testimony in any other situation, we have to accept what the deathbed - you know, witnesses of Roswell are describing, and invariably they are all describing the little people, the little men, they talk about the bodies and as one of the officers said, “They sure weren't from Texas.”

': Yes, I understand. Do you hope that in all fairness, the Air Force does change its statement?

): Well, if they change their position, it'll be the fifth time.

': Well, I understand that.

): As far as having any hope, we used to hear for many years that there was a growing faction within the military that truly wanted this all to come out, but then after they came out with the Project Mogul explanation in 1994, then they came out with the anthropomorphic one with crash dummies in 1997, and we believe that even after that, a fifth explanation is that the whole thing is a myth—that it was all created by us, by some witnesses looking for gain, notoriety, and so they keep throwing out the word myth. When ABC, the late Peter Jennings, had his ABC two-hour prime-time special on UFOs, he used the word myth five times in the first paragraph of his introduction. And so, how does something that stems from a historic event become a myth? Unless again, they continue to try to nail down the lid on this coffin as best they can and run out the clock. And to me, that's all they're doing; that's all they continue to do. Just stall for time until the final witness has passed away.

': Well, it doesn't even make logical sense that that would happen because the witnesses have already given their testimony. So, the fact that the witnesses passed away doesn't really help the situation.

): And that's where we come into the investigation - that we have to continue. I mean, we've had colleagues, people who are, you know, computer,

UFO, I mean Roswell investigators—you know, they've never interviewed a witness in their life so they constantly, you know, lament the fact, well why do you feel you have to talk to all these people? Well, because no one understands better than we do that when we miss a witness, and we've had witnesses we've missed by a year, a few months, a few weeks. We had one where we called up and spoke to the wife who was returning home from the funeral.

': I understand.

): What could be more frustrating, as you know, because it's gone forever. Whatever information they possessed, it's irretrievable, and so we should behave as though, well, you know, you have enough information. You don't need more to be gleaned from any surviving people who were involved. Well, again, my detective cap is going to stay on for as long as there's a chance that someone will still provide a missing piece of the puzzle. That anything short of that to me is investigative malpractice, and I just laugh at these people - and you know, go back to your computer. Solve it from your desk; go ahead and try.

': No, it can't be done like that, Don, because unfortunately, in this day and age, too many people are doing Internet research, and there are very few that we call "field researchers," and the reason for that is because of the money involved and the time, as you know. Because I am also a field researcher, and field researcher means you travel, look at the person, speak to the person, and have an involvement with the person. You don't get this on the Internet, or you can't get this by reading. You need to meet the person.

): We make it a point to interview as many of the people as financially and physically possible, face-to-face, eye-to-eye. And Stan knows I feel this way, but I regret, too, that when the late Jesse Marcel, Sr., was still alive, they never thought about taking him out to the crash site. And yet we have done it; we make it a point whenever we have a first-time witness to any event, we take them out to the site, we take them back to the base, we take them to the funeral home, we take them to whatever house they resided in at that time. We want them to relive it. We want them to relive it. We want to see them described as it actually happened, not over a phone and certainly not over the Internet.

': Yes, I agree 100%. Well, that's what makes you the great researcher you are, and that was—I also want to say those were the olden days when that was the kind of research done.

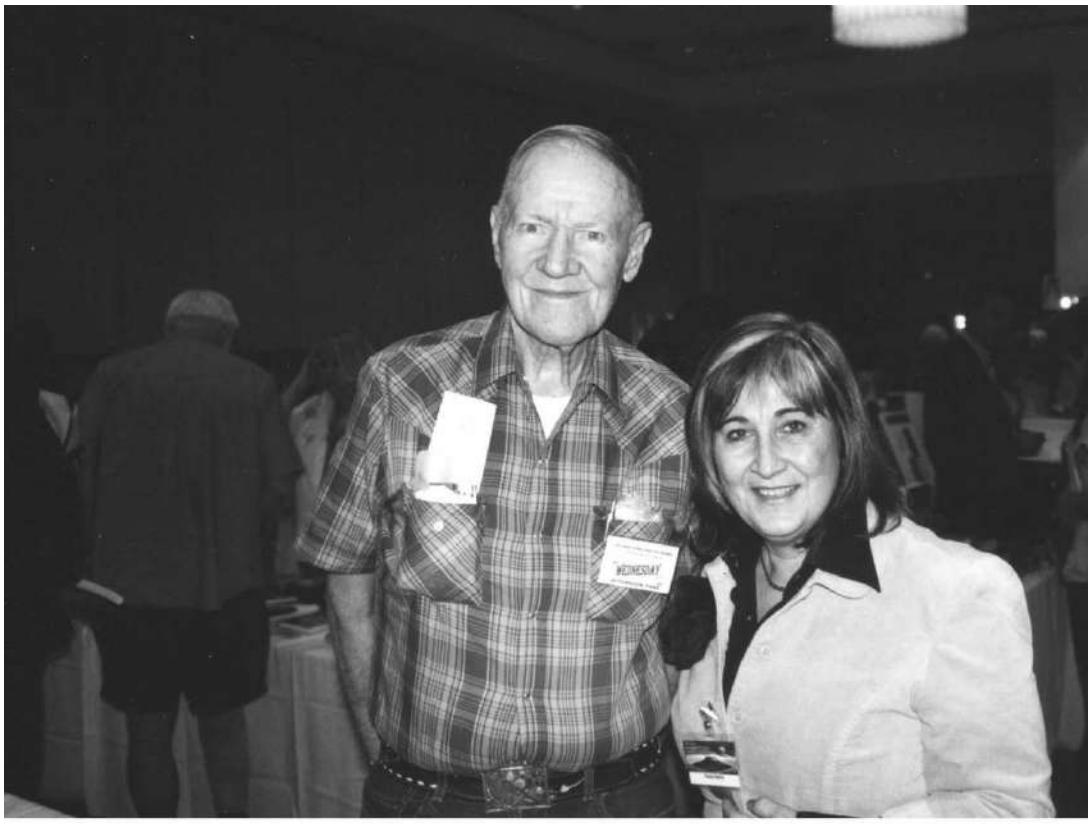
): And that's what Allen drilled into both of us, that when you conduct your own research, no one could take it away from you. It is yours. It becomes yours, personal, you know, possession. And they were wise teachings - wise teachings.

': Absolutely. Well, I thank you so much for this interview.

): Absolutely.

ttp://www.roswellinvestigator.com/

Al Bielik Speaks about The Enigma of Time Travel



This concept of time travel and the discussion of the Philadelphia experiment always came up in our conversations with Colonel Corso, author of *The Day After Roswell*. I was always curious about this, so when I happened to run into Al Bielik at the Laughlin UFO Congress, I had my questions to ask. This is the text of what he said. It connects to the discussion of dimensional portholes and opens up a dimension to cause the visits of several ET craft and maybe balls of light craft. The idea of transporting consciousness from one physical body to another, as Al Bielik claims happened to him, is very controversial but worth the study. It is also interesting that he says Tesla coils were involved and that Einstein was aware of this. This becomes one of our future challenges in Ufology: To understand *time*, *Time Travel*, "fast maneuvering" craft, or "*Fastwalkers*" and maybe to design a "New Physics!"

The Philadelphia Experiment and Time Travel

March 2005 Laughlin, Nevada

Paola: What was the Montauk Project?

Bielek: That was a project that appeared between 1975 and 1983. It collapsed and was resurrected in 1987. It was run by the German scientists who came over under *Operation Paperclip*. They worked for twenty years at Brookhaven National Laboratories, and they were kicked out of there about 1967. While looking for a new home, they heard about Montauk and the projects out there, and they went out there. At that time, it was still operated by the US. Military Air Force. They were doing the research on [the] SAGE radar project: Over-the-Horizon radar (OTH).

When they got through with the testing, and they were in the process of shutting them down, the German scientists heard about it. The German scientists said, "We would like to do some further research. We'd like to show you how to do things, like win the next war by pushing a button." The military was very interested. So, the scientists came in, and the Military packed up and left, and they were there from 1968 until 1983, when it collapsed and was resurrected for a few years in 1987 by the same German scientists until the Air Force took it over in 1991. In taking it, the Air Force was concerned with the Hale-Bop Comet problem. They knew about it before Dr. Hale and Dr. Bop ever knew about it, and they were doing the work to defect it, which they did do successfully.

The Air Force project - "Project Sky Pebbles" was the official name - closed down in 1998, and the Navy came in and took over about the summer of 1998, and they are there still, in the underground. They cleaned off almost all of the old buildings, with the exception of the radar tower, and cleaned it up, and it is a park now. So, Montauk Point, on the surface, is a park. Underground, it is still a military base, being used for the Navy, and nobody knows for what, and nobody that I know of, at this point, has any knowledge of what they were doing and why they are there at the present time. A group of civilians are working for them and have their own separate housing village.

Paola: The Montauk Project has to do with time travel, right?

Bielek: It had to do with time travel and mind control. The Montauk boys came out of there originally, and they were moved off that base to another area down under, all connected with **every major** city in the US and major cities in Europe.

Paola: You know I need to ask you this because I have to. How are you privy to this information? How do you know?

Bielek: Because I was part of it. I was part of the Montauk Project, and I was a major part of the Philadelphia Experiment. I worked for the Montauk Project for a number of years. I was a civilian. Originally, they put in the SAGE system: 28 radar towers around the periphery of the US and, as they went to the next phase, which was a higher-powered system (Bemus Project), they could pick up a missile launched in Russia as it left the

ground. The tower on Long Island remained completely operative after the Military pulled out and the Germans took it over to build their own systems. It was also done in conjunction with a group of aliens that the US government said would be part of the project to develop the time tunnel. We knew how to do time travel at that point, but we did not know how to make a wormhole**.**

Paola: What year was this?

Bielek: Montauk became operational under German control approximately in 1970 and became effective about 1976 until 1983.

Paola: I have to ask about the alien involvement. Do you know about the alien involvement, or were you involved with the aliens?

Bielek: Montauk Point was called that because originally, the Montauk Indians were there. They were kicked out by the US government - about 1900. The Pyramids were torn down. I understand there were pyramids there. I understand that there are some people on the island who have pictures of it, but I have not seen it myself.

Paola: Have you seen the aliens?

Bielek: Yes, at Montauk.

Paola: What were they? The human-type aliens?

Bielek: No. They were a mixture of the human-type as well as some others from all over, including a Draco, who was in charge of some others.

Paola: A Draco; is that a Reptilian type?

Bielek: A particular species of alien who stands 7-feet tall. Some are winged; some are not. They are very heavy, about 450 pounds. They are very intelligent, and the one who was there was in charge of other aliens. They had appeared on the Eldridge deck

in 1943 when we ripped a hole through the fabric of space-time and became part of the collaboration on time travel technology. They said, "We can show you how to create this wormhole."

Paola: Are you saying aliens were involved with building time travel technology? In what way?

Bielek: You can do that simultaneously. You can build the equipment; you can do that. "We will show you what to build and how to build it."

Paola: What would be the benefit of their teaching us how to build Time-travel equipment? What would be the benefit for them? What would they get out of it?

Bielek: What they got out of it was that they told the government: "We have our agenda. We wish to use the station when it is working properly. We wish to use it for our own agenda." The government agreed with that. What "our own agenda" was happened on 12 August 1983, when they locked up with the Eldridge, or the ship they called the Eldridge and, on 12 August 1943, they threw a hole in space-time, forty-years wide, in which to let their own large ships through, because their ships were in a war with somebody else and they wanted to get through to this Universe**.**

Paola: So was it like tearing a hole in a dimension to let them through. Is that part of the Philadelphia experiment, or is it a spin-off? Did they know they were going to do that?

Bielek: They knew they were going to do that, and they did it deliberately because they delayed the second test for the Philadelphia Experiment until 12 August 1943. It had to be on the 12 August because the Earth

has its own biorhythms - like the human biorhythms. They all peak out, like the Earth biorhythms peak out, all four of them. The Earth's peak out on the 12 August every twenty years, plus or minus half a day. That is, [the years] 1943, 1963, 1983, 2003, 2023 have a synchronizing effect on certain affairs and certain matters. In the case of 12 August 1983, we were conducting experiments; they were conducting the Montauk experiment. The two experiments synchronized and locked in. That was done very deliberately, not only to pull the Eldridge into Hyperspace but in order to produce a sort of wormhole effect - to actually [cause] a breach in space-time large enough for the aliens' ships to get through.

Paola: OK. You said "alien ships" plural, so there are different alien ships and brands of aliens who want to get through that hole?

Bielek: They could.

Paola: You don't know which ones came through? Don't you know who was at war?

Bielek: I do not know. Possibly the government knew.

Paola: And this information came to you as you supposedly were part of that project?

Bielek: Yes. We found out some of the missing links afterward. We jumped off the ship; we wound up in 1983, on the territory of Montauk, and we were taken in to meet John von Neumann and some of the other people, and they told us quite a bit of what was going on. They, themselves, did not [know about] the alien connection causing the breach in space-time, but they knew the two experiments had locked up. Von Neumann told us that so we had to go back to the ship and destroy the equipment so the ship would return to its original starting point. We said, "We don't know how we got here; how can you send us to the decks of the Eldridge?" They said, "No problem! We can take control over space-time. We can send you anyplace we want."

Paola: The government said this?

Bielek: No. John von Neumann said that. They did; they sent us through the wormhole to the decks of the Eldridge.

Paola: They sent you through the wormhole?

Bielek: Myself and Duncan.

Paola: How does that feel? Is that just being here one minute and gone the next?

Bielek: Well, we knew we were being propelled through something. There's a slight feeling when you are going through space-time. The first trip you make can be quite nauseating, and after that, you sort of get used to it.

Paola: You got dizzy and nauseous, and that kind of thing? Is it like traveling?

Bielek: Well, we knew we were being propelled through something. There is a slight feeling when you go through a wormhole. We were a little nauseated, not like the first time, but, in any case, we went back, and we destroyed the equipment as directed, and the ship returned to 1943, and we then saw the problem of the sailors buried in the steel deck and the bulkhead. Duncan took one look at this, and he headed for the railing, jumped over, and disappeared - and went back to Montauk in the 1980s and worked there and had some problems himself. But that was in the records we read later. After the passage of normal time and Duncan no longer there, I became part of the Montauk Project at a later date. Much later, after they changed my identity from Ed Cameron to Al Bielek, because I was there on Montauk as Al Bielek.

Paola: In other words, Al Bielek was Ed Cameron. Would not it be the other way around?

Bielek: They are both the same person. Except, in 1953, the Navy got tired of me and wanted to find some way of getting rid of me without killing me, because they knew it would cause enormous reactions and problems in terms of space-time; because they

were afraid I had traveled so much in time that there would be a collapse in the space-time continuum in the period where I had been. I had gone through, so they decided they couldn't do that. So, they cooked up a plot to age-regress me, whitewash all my memories. [They regressed me to a] nine-month-old kid and sent me back to another family in the past, to 1927, which were the "Bieleks," and those were the only parents I knew for many other years.

Paola: That is amazing! With this time travel thing, what would you say was the time, the dates that the government was working with time travel?

Bielek: 1938.

Paola: With the Nazis, right?

Bielek: The Nazis were working on it also, but they never completely solved the problems. They solved the rest of them after they had been extracted from Germany.

Paola: Those Paperclip guys did a lot of things, but Colonel Philip Corso had the feeling that the aliens at Roswell were from the future, coming back to warn us about nuclear power, and he believed that they were time travelers. He told me, "Paola, we have discovered a Time Machine!" But I never knew what he was talking about. But he did bring us material on the Philadelphia Experiment. Is there an occasion when somebody has changed the time-space continuum that you know of, and history has changed?

Bielek: Yes.

Paola: Where would that be?

Bielek: I can think of two specific items. Number one: History says that the South lost the Civil War, and they didn't; they won it! It was changed later, by the use of the Montauk Project, or a different one, I am not sure. But they went back and changed

history deliberately because I run into people who remember the fact that the South won the Civil War, and some of the earlier textbooks said that; the Southerners believed that, even when I was in high school. The second thing that turned up is - how well do you remember the era of the German Nazis, the Swastika? Which way did it point at the top? Which way did it appear to be rotating in your memory?

Paola: The left?

Bielek: It always used to point to the left. That was the Nazi symbol for years. It was a sacred symbol of certain Indians, which they took, and, of course, those tribes do not like that happening. They objected violently. It was adopted by the Nazi hierarchy and pointed to the left. Now it

points to the right, and I saw it happen on TV, and I could not believe what I was seeing, because it always pointed to the left and suddenly it was pointing to the right. The textbooks have changed, and the monuments, or anything that showed the Nazi swastika, suddenly it is all pointing to the right. It changes everything, even symbolically.

Paola: Colonel Corso said that certain events in time had been changed, and we are in an altered timeline.

Bielek: We operate and live on, what you might call, a timeline. The time field is actually a closed-loop; it is a gigantic loop. If you go far enough forward in time, you will wind up crossing over and going into the past because it is a connecting link, so to speak, and it is a huge loop. I cannot describe it as something physically in space, but in terms of time, it is a huge loop. I do not know how many years are involved in it, but eventually [you will come to] the cross-over, plus or minus the infinity point, as it is called, [and] you are in the past, the very ancient past in the galactic history and, if you keep going forward, you will eventually come up to our present time. It can be navigated with the proper time-travel equipment. You can go forward or backward. Some scientists today say maybe time travel forward is possible, but it is not possible in reverse. That is absolute nonsense! If you look at the equations correctly, you will see that you can go either way.

Paola: What Colonel Corso said is: "They came once, in the Roswell incident."

Bielek: There were two ships involved, and the other disappeared due to the radar system we had developed that was interfering with their navigation system.

Paola: But Corso said that he saw the ship ten years later, in 1957, in "Red Canyon," in an encounter. What benefit is it for us to have time travel technology?

Bielek: That is a very good question. I don't know as it has any real benefit.

Paola: It must, or they would not do it!

Bielek: It is a toy to certain government groups because they can use it to travel through time and change history. That is the principal reason it has been used. Of course, other travelers from the future have come into our

time and, in particular, *The Wingmakers*, out of the twenty-eighth century, and they have contributed some technology. The premise is that a race of robots will come to the earth to take it over (the M51 group). Basically, if they, the scientists, can take that point in time in which they [the robotic race] are about to discover the Earth and cloak the earth, as such, then the ship goes on by and doesn't see it. They also are experimenting with sound, as in the movie *Stargate.* All of that music was synthesized in a computer. No human voice, no real instruments; they even replicated a 36-foot-diameter, vast base drum, which does not exist now. I do not know if they will have one in the future. All this was sent back and sent to the producers.

Paola: You said the benefit was to change history, but would it not be beneficial to tear another hole in space and create another situation that would benefit the aliens? Don't they come through and travel through wormholes that go to other realities?

Bielek: That is possible. If the aliens were to come in and were knowledgeable about space-time, yes, they could rearrange some of our histories for us; that would make it more advantageous for them. I do not know which aliens have time travel technologies, but I know the Pleiadians do. We created wormholes with Montauk, but the Ancients already had wormholes, called "*Stargates.*" This is all possible.

TIMELINE on TIME TRAVEL

Details from the website of Al Bielik

Courtesy of www.philadelphia-experiment.com

The story begins in June of 1943, with the U.S.S. Eldridge, DE (Destroyer Escort) 173, is fitted with tons of experimental electronic equipment. This included (according to one source):

- two massive generators of 75 KVA each, mounted where the forward gun turret would have been, distributing their power through four magnetic coils mounted on the deck
- three RF transmitters (2 megawatts CW each, mounted on the deck)
- three thousand '6L6' power amplifier tubes (used to

drive the field coils of the two generators)

- special synchronizing and modulation circuits
- a host of other specialized hardware

These were employed to generate massive electromagnetic fields which, when properly configured, would be able to bend light and radio waves around the ship, thus making it invisible to enemy observers.

The experiment said to have taken place at the Philadelphia Naval Yard and also at sea took place on at least one occasion while in full view of the Merchant Marine ship S.S. Andrew Furuseth and other observation ships. Andrew Furuseth becomes significant because one of its crewmen is the source of most of the original material, making up the PX legend. Carlos Allende, a.k.a. Carl Allen, wrote a series of strange letters to one Dr. Morris K. Jessup in the 1950s, in which he described what he claims to have witnessed: at least one of the several phases of the Philadelphia Experiment. At 0900 hours, on 22 July 1943, so the story goes, the power to the generators was turned on, and the massive electromagnetic fields started to build up. A greenish fog was seen to slowly envelop the ship, concealing it from view. Then the fog itself is said to have disappeared, taking the Eldridge with it, leaving only undisturbed water where the ship had been anchored only moments before. The elite officers of the Navy and scientists involved gazed in awe at their greatest achievement: the ship and crew were not only radar invisible but invisible to the eye as well! Everything worked as planned, and about fifteen minutes later, they ordered the men to shut down the generators. The greenish fog slowly reappeared, and the Eldridge began to dematerialize as the fog subsided, but it was evident to all that something had gone wrong. When boarded by personnel from shore, the crew above deck was found to be disoriented and nauseous.

The Navy removed the crew and, shortly after, obtained another. In the end, the Navy decided that they only wanted radar invisibility, and the equipment was altered. On the 28 of October 1943, at 17:15, the final test on the Eldridge was performed. The electromagnetic field generators were turned on again, and the Eldridge became near invisible; only a faint outline of the hull remained visible in the water. Everything was fine for the first few seconds, and then, in a blinding blue flash, the ship completely vanished. Within seconds it reappeared, miles away, in Norfolk, Virginia, and was seen for several minutes. The Eldridge then disappeared from Norfolk, as mysteriously as it had arrived, and reappeared back in Philadelphia Naval

Yard. This time, most of the sailors were violently sick. Some of the crews were simply missing, never to return. Some went crazy, but, strangest of all, five men were fused to the metal in the ship's structure. The men that survived were never the same again. Those that lived were discharged as 'mentally unfit for duty, regardless of their true condition. So, what had begun as an experiment in electronic camouflage, ended up as accidental teleportation of an entire ship and crew to a distant location and back again, all in a matter of minutes! Although the above may seem fantastic, one must remember that in the 1940s, the atomic bomb was also being invented.

TIMELINE for Ed Cameron-Al Bielek

1916: Birth date for Ed Cameron. Al Bielek is the regressed essence

of Ed Cameron.

1927: Birth date of Al Bielek. Al's first memories were at Christmas

when he was one year old and his understanding of all the conversation.

1943: 13 August 1943 - Date of the Philadelphia Experiment. When Ed and Duncan Cameron jump off the U.S.S. Eldridge, they both land in the year 2137.

1953: Final year of Ed Cameron's linear experience. Ed knew too much and irritated Dr. Edward Teller. A group of three voted Ed off the Atomic Bomb project and ultimately out of existence as Ed Cameron. Ed is regressed to Al Bielek to the year 1927.

1983: Ed and Duncan Cameron find themselves at Montauk in 1983, after spending six weeks in 2137. Dr. John Von Neumann greets the two and convinces them to time travel back to the U.S.S. Eldridge, in 1943, destroyed the control equipment and shut the experiment down. 1970 – 1988: Al is recruited to work at Montauk. He keeps the guise of his regular job as an electronics contractor but works in an

altered state at Montauk. He was a program manager for the Montauk Boys program, participated in the mind control experiments, and actively participated in time travel projects.

1988: His memories returned, and he believes he was not used any further at

Montauk.

2000-2005: Currently, Al Bielek speaks publicly about his involvement at Montauk and the Philadelphia Experiment. Al has been on over 50 radio talk shows and a featured presenter at over 40 conferences.

2137: After Ed and Duncan jumped off the U.S.S. Eldridge in 1943; they landed in the year 2137. They both spent six weeks in a hospital bed recovering from radiation burns suffered from being in hyperspace. Toward the end of their stay in the hospital,

Ed is moved, by means unknown to him, to the year 2749.

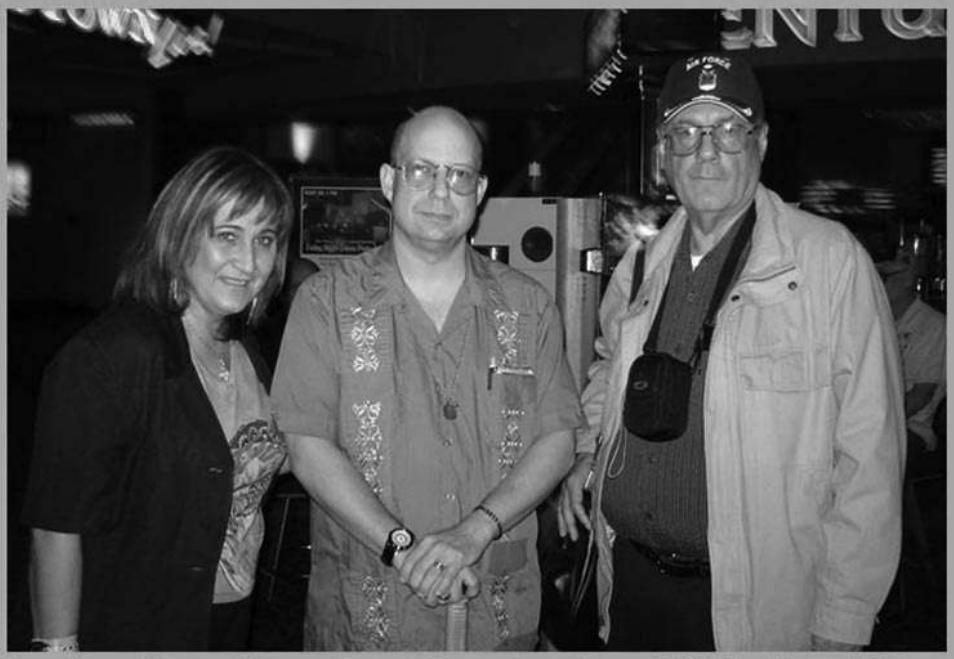
2751: After two years, Ed goes back to the year 2137

Courtesy of www.philadelphia-experiment.com

Dan Burisch Vindicated?

March 2,2006

PAOLA HARRIS AND BILL HAMILTON WITH DAN



Paola Harris, Dan Burisch ,Bill Hamilton

Figure 16 Image courtesy of Dan Burisch

The Dan Burisch case was first researched by William Hamilton and then by Linda Mouton Hall, two expert researchers. My curiosity and drive to "Connect the Dots" led me to Las Vegas twice to interview Dan. It was a pleasure on both occasions as he is sincere, open, and straightforward in his answers. He wants to "Tell the World," He does it on his DVD with the same title produced by his friend and Maj-12 sanctioned advisor, Marcia McDowell. She is essential to the story, so I asked her for personal information. This is the job description that Marcia McDowell provided to me. "I am pretty much a lifelong friend of Dan and his family, who was formally sworn into Majestic as an operative at the end of 2003 and immediately assigned, per Dan's request, to serve as Dan's operations director. I became responsible for all formal and informal operations, research, communications, and publications for Dan and the team. Now, I am permanently dispatched to Dan and the family to carry on my role in our

continuing research. This is customary, in Majestic, for somebody to be assigned to an individual who has held a J-number Dan sat as J-9 for a short tenure. So if ever called to testify before the U.S. Congress, he could do so in a capacity as a former member of the Majestic. For that reason, I am permanently working in various capacities for Dan and his family.

I thank William Hamilton, who wrote the book about this case called Project Aquarius, for the first opportunity, as we drove all day from Laughlin, in 2006, to this scheduled meeting together. Both Dan and Marcia have been honest, cordial, and full of information that will stimulate thinking on the reader's part.

"The so-called Ufology community has been creating as much mess around me as they can for a few years now. It won't stop, and I am not trying to either convince them or court them."

-Dan

Interview in Las Vegas with Micro-biologist Dr. Dan Burisch

March 2005

Laughlin, Nevada

'aola: Dan, tell us, what is your mission? What are your primary concerns?

)an: Currently, I have three main issues on my plate:

. The Disclosure debriefing going to the public, which has been ordered by the Majestic 12

. A major biomedical concern, and

. Continuing my research into Project Lotus.

)ther items of ongoing consideration and work are two books (one underway and one soon to be) and probable music DVDs.

'aola: Whenever I hear S-4 mentioned on the secret (not so secret) Area 51 base, I think of Michael Wolf and Bob Lazar, who claimed they worked there.

)an: From the standpoint of Mr. Lazar's description of the S-4 Galileo Bay

(4-1), he was accurate but with much less detail than will be presented by us in the upcoming DVD. I have seen and interacted on all four main floors, have seen all four sub-floor access levels, and have interacted in three of those four. Should he (Mr. Lazar, or anyone else for that matter) have claimed to have removed any E115 (Element 115) from S-4, that would be an inaccurate statement as NOTHING ever gets out of S-4; except us poor SAP workers...and sometimes not even those!

Paola: Please discuss your work with the creature we call J-Rod. Why was he named that? Was he really a time traveler - and from where?

Dan: Yes, Chi'el'ah (the J-Rod) was from the future... roughly 52,000 years from the present. They use time-travel technology to skip and hop in and out of periods from a base in the Aquarius Constellation: Gliese 876C. That is the origin of the name for Project Aquarius. That is why they identify themselves as J-Rods, as Gliese 876C is closest to 15 light-years from here. The staging base cuts down on time travel acquisition. The J-Rod identified himself to the Sigma Linguistics Team numerically, as he pointed to an "inertial bar" drawing and a J from the alphabet. The name J-Rod is therefore descriptive and sums to 15, as a bar in the Mayan number system equals five, and the tenth place in the alphabet is a J. The concept of Time Travel is a difficult one. The moral of its (time travel's) story is that every trip furthers a paradox. For instance, Chi'el'ah visited earth in 1973 and, in a subsequent visit, crashed near Kingman, Arizona, in1953!

Paola: It is essential to add that Ryan Wood's new book, *Majic Eyes Only*, talks of the Kingman Arizona crash with some missing aliens. What did J-Rod look like?

Dan: Attached is a drawing I did of the J-Rod a few years ago. We are working on the first DVD as quickly as humanly possible. He had large, expressive eyes and had what seemed like oil oozing from his pores. Attach the likeness I just sent to a crouched, two-legged, large-footed being, with rough, oil-exuding skin, four long toes, and four long fingers on each... and you will have a pretty good likeness. He was very ill, and it was my job to do tissue extractions, in the Clean Sphere area, with a needle that had a suction device. This was extremely painful for the J-Rod, and I seemed to feel his pain also while performing this extraction.

Paola: I heard him called the "Puppet Master" somewhere in my research. Is this true?

Dan: I never personally heard the J-Rod at S4 called the Puppet Master while I was in charge of the working group. I may have heard something like it in a conversation early in my work with Majestic, but I am not really sure. They usually referred to him as "Stump." I have heard him called "Brightly" and, I believe, "Bright Eyes." I never met the J-Rod at Los Alamos; that would be Bill Uhouse's account. Three J-Rods were in the Kingman Crash: one a present-plus-52,000-years J-Rod, named Chi'el'ah, who was taken to S4 (he's the one I met); one a present-plus-45,000-years J-Rod, who was taken to Los Alamos (presumed to be the one met by Bill Uhouse), and one a present-plus-45,000-years J-Rod, dead at the crash scene. (Bill Uhouse drawing below).

Paola: Were you told not to communicate with him?

Dan: Yes! But that was impossible, for they, from the outside, could not control what or how he was transmitting to me. The J-Rod communicated by electromagnetic entrainment; he would "thump" the target (in this case, me) with probe signals until he could bring his frequencies into a match with my own. He did it in much the same way as dolphins use their acoustic melons. As he would probe, it would feel like I could fall into his eyes. This is the way the present-plus-45,000 years J-Rods sedate individuals as well, during abductions. They entrain to endorphin response and the auditory center, so while they are relaxing a person bio-chemically, they are telling them (in their own inter130nal sounding voice) to relax. During the time with Chi'el'ah (the J-Rod), he could entrain me so that I would feel as though I was actually in the scene and participating in the emotions he was feeling while he was showing me (for example) where he worked in Gleise. When he would just directly "speak" with me, I could hear my own self-talk (private thought) voice, yet it was clearly of a differing cadence and with different language usage than my own. He showed me his home planet and talked of his family and the fact that he had a son and missed him. The reason why I pushed was an act of friendship; he had a right to go home, and his mandated stay time had well passed. He asked me to go home. I agreed. He said a couple of other things, but... well... he wanted

to go home to see his son before the crossing was completed. We are not sure how the time re-stacking is going to play out... and he just wanted to see his boy.

Paola: This must be very difficult to understand, especially since it is a time traveler, and they could even be "us" from the Future! What does this say about our reality?

Dan: Simply put, as each increase in the paradox occurs, more layers are added into our reality. When we reach the point, after transition, above the plane of our home galaxy, the "cards" are to be re-stacked, and the paradox alleviated. The 45,000-years-from-present J-Rods want a catastrophe to be visited upon us as, should it, then our species will be split along logical J-Rods and spiritual (Orions) lines. By the time 52,000 years from the present arrives, the 45,000-years-from-present J-Rods will have been subsumed in their society, with their ideologies becoming nonexistent. So, to them, a catastrophe will justify their existence.

As it stands, should no catastrophe occur (the prevention of which is what we are working toward), the J-Rods may be "re-stacked" (if you will) and possibly wink out of existence, become a non-human-lineage species, or remain as they are with the advent of a new paradox.

Paola: Where is J-Rod now? What happened to him?

Dan: This is where the stargates come in. Some are natural places on this earth, and some are artificially created. We created an artificial one in the Egyptian desert with the knowledge of the Egyptian government. J-Rod was brought there in a stroller, and when I heard his plea to return to his family, I became instinctive and pushed him through the stargate. I pushed the J-Rod and really didn't see him go in. It just happened as I pushed forward; after that, I was "just elsewhere." I haven't a clue where, but I was found.

Paola: Can you elaborate on these stargates and the "Looking-Glass" project? Colonel Corso would describe electromagnetic pillars to me in the New Mexico Desert, and he said that when they were activated, they would create stargates. Things from other time dimensions could come through.

Dan: First, may I start by indicating that I am no mechanical engineer, physicist, or draftsman. The attached image has been composed of memory and is pieced together using existing imagery. The image on the left depicts what the Looking-Glass appeared like during its slow rotation phase and on the right during its full operation phase. The objects above the Looking-Glass were cameras, which appeared to be oval disks for intense light collection and recording, and what looked like a geodesic dome above the device for audio recording. The Looking-Glass was composed of original diagrams for stargate devices based on ancient cylinder seals. I should in no way better describe the modified (from the Looking-Glass description) stargate devices themselves, but safe to say they were based on the more general features used in the Looking-Glass. It is true that pillars of the general description, by Corso, are used to "tune in" ERBs, and that tuning is directed toward a stargate device slightly tilted between them. During the present time (2003) return of Chi'el'ah (the present-plus-52,000-years J-Rod) to Reticulum ca. present-plus-52,000-years, I did see three pillars, with golden spheres on top of them, and an apparent geodesic-like cage around the spheres. I should not describe accessory equipment. Two pillars were to the front, with one pillar behind the tilted stargate device. I could only see the third pillar when standing off to one side of the device's area, as the area between the two pillars, in front of the titled stargate device, was filled with a murky grey oval, which constituted the event area.

Both the working Looking-Glass and the activated Stargates I noticed a very pungent ozone odor. In the Looking-Glass room, once it was activated, it felt and appeared like we were into a round or oval room, even though the room was generally rectangular. It was as though, even though we could see the corners of the room, the space in the room was being bent around the central, activated, bright pearl-white glowing core. At times it pulsed, and I saw a blue shimmer around it. The activated stargate/portal in Egypt looked dense grey. I was slightly light-headed near it, and even though I could see the oval periphery of the "gate," there was a palpable sensation of a thick "bubble" of electrostatic energy around it. My clothes were clinging with static energy. After encountering it with Chi'el'ah, then finding myself sitting nearby on a slab, I found it very difficult to walk and

coordinate. This sensation lasted for days. When I turned corners in hallways, I would sometimes over-compensate and strike the corner of the hallway. At other times I would under-compensate, making too wide of a turn, then feel dizzy.

Paola: In my interviews with Contactees, they say that beings sometimes seem to manifest from a stargate with shimmering blue light.

Dan: About "The Looking Glass" technology image: The blue shimmering is around, not inside it. Yes, I believe the blue was created by ozone gas as a byproduct of the interaction between electricity and the air. If one looks in the center, it is a cloudy white. Yes, there was some shimmering before the light became intense inside the *Stargate device*, but not when I saw it. It was already engaged and flat gray; no shimmering. When something comes out of it, it just manifests, or is it out of focus; then it just walks through. I've never seen anything come through, aside from an early experiment where a person died (at S4), 1994ish.

Paola: What agreements do these aliens have with humanity? After some catastrophe, I heard that we split off into two groups: the J-Rods and the Orions, who are not that positive.

Dan: What I know as true: There are two sets of treaties, T-9s, which involve the 45/52 J-Rods, the 52 Orions and us, and the OF9s, which involve the 52 J-Rods, 52 Orions, and us. Normally, when I mention a J-Rod, I am thinking of the one with which I interacted, a present-plus-52,000-years. [Readers Note: these would be those J-Rods from 52,000 years in our future.] The present-plus-52,000-years do not usually audibly speak the language but can make 'vestigial' language sounds. The one I was with had lost the ability altogether. The present-plus-45,000-years J-Rods can [those J-Rods from 45,000 years in our future]

Paola: Dan, what do you want to happen with your story? I know you prefer to work in the field of Microbiology, and you just want to finish this, your mandate to disclose the truth!

Dan: For my personal sake (and my personal peace), before adjournment, the former MJ-1 ordered that the public discussions of my history must not extend past approximately September 2007. He ordered this to protect me - and to make sure I will be available to attend the 60th Anniversary

party of the establishment of Majestic, to be held "somewhere" on the East Coast, September 2007! That's what he told me! But I will tell everyone straight right now - it won't go that long! I have absolutely no interest in speaking publicly (whether by radio or in-person) anyway. I have no interest in popularity or playing any PR games! I'll leave that to other people who are interested in such matters. I am fulfilling what I must do, then moving on with my life, research, and publications. I understand that certain things are being programmed in order for me to fulfill my Level 1 orders and the important spread of this information, so while I am honored by them, I am personally "putting up with" interviews. I find no pleasure in publicity - none. I am, by nature, a researching recluse. That won't change.

Paola: But Marcia is helping by putting out your DVD briefing, which is on my website: http://www.paolaharris.com

It is called "Tell the World," It appropriately lets the viewer decide because you are telling your own story instead of having some reporters misinterpret it.

Dan: Yes, that's true. We finally got that done ourselves. Bill Hamilton is among the very best of investigators and has a book on my story called Project Aquarius, so that is out. But we are planning:

- *a probable book on the emanation of the Solfeggio*
- *a possible biography*
- *a highly probable new Eagles book*
- *a continued publication of background debriefing materials via DVDs with anticipated Community Questions DVD*
- *a highly probable Lotus DVD prior to a possible book about evolution*
- *other research publications or books*
- *tonal relaxation/healing DVDs and CDs*

This (God willing, I live that long) may go on for years! (I hope I live that long!) None of this, though, indicates in any way my willingness to come out in public and be exposed to the continual circus. That won't happen.

Paola: I do not blame you. Our researchers tend to crucify

“whistleblower” testimony. I know you have been threatened, so how public do you wish to be?

Dan: You may make this public however you want informed Marcia and me, last Thursday, that researchers recently interviewed and filmed John Lear, and that he (according to them) “confirmed” me on video; that he is “convinced” or “knows” that I have been to S-4. I thought that bit of information would interest you.

Paola: I just posted your DVD on my website because after all the trouble you had with journalists, people should go to the source to hear the truth.

Dan: I have just agreed, with Marcia, on a totally separate issue, to give condensed disks away, the bulk amount from about 100 hours of my debriefing, FREE to media and investigators. My intention is I just want the message out.

One of the most compelling documents that have been released this year, 2010, is Dan’s drawings and his detailed explanation of Project Aquarius, thanks to the staff of OPEN MINDS TV. It is some 79 pages online. Here is the link.
http://www.openminds.tv/project-aquarius-081210/

Danny B Catselas Burisch, Sc.D.

“eiecitque Adam et conlocavit ante paradisum voluptatis cherubin

et flammeum gladium atque versatilem ad custodiendam viam

ligni vitae.” Gen. 3:24

https://www.eaglesdisobey.net/

Chapter Four: A Matter of Trust

Charles Hall Case Revisited: The Indian Springs arrangement to host the Tall Whites

Figure 17 Paola Harris interviews Charles Hall on location at Indian Springs, Nevada

I have not written about the Charles Hall case in many years, so for the special occasion of the release of Charles Hall's new book *Millennial Hospitality Book IV*, I have asked Charles' permission to publish an old, taped interview with pilot David Coote. We spent some time together going over Charles Hall's story on location in Indian Springs in 2006.

This is a fascinating case, and I recommend that all serious researchers

read all four books of this series, *Millennial Hospitality*. I have placed this interview here under “a matter of trust” because that was the central theme with the contact with Charles Hall initiated by the Tall Whites.” It was all about trusting *humans*. This is an Exopolitical issue that the planet will need to deal with in case of formal contact. It will take Galactic diplomacy.

Question 1: How was this a “mutually beneficial arrangement made with the Air Force?”

Answer: In my first three books, I answered this. However, the working relationships that I personally observed were too complex for me to answer completely in a short answer.

Question 2: Can we understand the principle by which their technology creates "missing time" in us?

Answer: Time itself is not changed or affected: The person is electronically hypnotized. This happens very suddenly, in a second or two. While they are hypnotized, time passes as normal. Then, later, the hypnotized person is electronically unhypnotized. This also happens very suddenly, in a second or two. However, the person is not usually able to remember what happened while they were hypnotized. Many times, as I describe in MH I and MH II, and I, everything happens so quickly that the person, themselves, may not even be aware that they were hypnotized. So, to the person, it seems as if a section of time is suddenly missing from their life and memories. This results in a tremendous amount of confusion and disorientation for the person. Once a person recognizes what has happened, it is possible to recover some or all of those missing memories as I did and describe in ***Millennial Hospitality II - The World We Knew.***

Question 3. Have they been coming for eons of time to this planet?

Answer: I'm not certain how long they have been coming to this planet or using this planet as a stopover to repair/refurbish their spacecraft when traveling through this section of the galaxy. They would never say. However, I note that the ancient Greeks, in the years before 975 B.C., had named the star Arcturus “The Watcher Star" because they believed that a race of Tall white gods had come down to earth from the star Arcturus. These Tall White gods would come at night when the men

were camping on the slopes of mountains such as Mount Olympus and stand just outside of the range of the firelight and watch everything the ancient Greek men were doing.

On the other hand, the ancient Egyptians, while building the pyramids in more ancient time frames such as 2500 B.C., did not, as far as I know, today, have any similar traditions or stories. So I would guess that the Tall Whites, who considered the Earth to be a cold desolate wilderness, did not take a serious interest in coming to this earth until human civilization began developing.

Still, the mine tunnels just north of Cairo, Illinois, were originally dug a very long time ago. The Tall Whites are reported to have been encountered in those tunnels. The only thing that is certain about those tunnels is that they were probably dug sometime after the last ice age ended in 9600 B.C.

Question 4: What was their Culture really like? Was it evolved?

Answer: In answer to your question regarding their cultural evolution, I note that bringing large quantities of materials and resources across the vast expanse of space that exists between the stars is very difficult and time-consuming. When a deep space craft needed to be repaired. As in **MH III,** it was much easier for them to obtain the repair materials. Here on Earth, if they were available. The same statements could be made for food, women's clothing, children's clothing, medicines, children's toys, and a wide variety of cultural objects in general.

Thus, one way that they culturally evolved was simply that they enjoyed much greater access to cultural items in general - both ours and theirs constructed here on Earth.

For example, as I describe in **MH III,** I advised The Teacher on ways she could take her three other lady friends into Las Vegas, Nevada, and go shopping for women's clothes and for children's clothes. She and her friends were delighted to do so. They naturally enjoy wearing pretty clothes just as we do.

Question 5: Can you discuss their aging process? How does their biology work?

Answer: As you see in **MH II,** their medical staff and our human medical staff did routinely exchange medical knowledge, more or less without limit.

Here on Earth, it is my understanding that recent experiments with mice have shown that if mice are given the growth hormone during various times in their life, it greatly extends the life span of the mice. I.E., the mice are growing taller – bigger, instead of aging normally as humans age. Note that the growth process is also tightly linked with the body's cell repair and healing process. Thus, it may not be biologically possible for a human to both live ten times longer and still repair and heal broken bones, etc., at the same rate that we humans do now.

Question 6: What would you have done differently in the initial encounter with the Tall Whites?

Answer: This is a difficult question because there are so many things I wish I could do-over. In retrospect, I guess, if I were reliving my life again, I wouldn't have been as terrified early on when I first encountered them, and I wouldn't have questioned my sanity as much as I did. I would have, instead, asked them what the Earth was like when they first came here, . . . Etc., and so on. After all, History is one of my interests.

Of course, now that I am an old man and all of these years have passed, this is probably just Monday morning quarterbacking. To say now that I shouldn't have been afraid, terrified, and reciting my favorite prayers over and over again all of those nights that I spent out in the desert alone, miles from anyone, with them walking in on me, with no help coming is probably just my wishful thinking.

For example, for me now to say that I shouldn't have been afraid that morning down on Range One that I describe in **MH I**, in the chapter entitled ***"Is It for Nothing*?"** because all The Teacher was trying to do was to thank me for saving her little girl's life. Well, talk is cheap. It was a very terrifying experience. I guess those are just some of the sights and sounds from my younger years that helped make me, with God's help, the person that I am today.

Question 7: Is there proof that the tall whites are still here or that there are other Alien species you are aware of?

Answer: There is also a great deal I would like to say in answer to this question. However, in this short email from work, all I can say is that I personally believe both the Tall Whites and the Norwegians with 24 teeth have had an immense influence on recent history. Remember, as I

describe in my books, both The Tall Whites and the Norwegians, with 24 teeth, strongly believe in democracy and individual freedom, and also in American values - freedom of speech, etc.

Question 8: Is there a Galactic Federation? Were they like us in their eating and living habits?

Answer: I personally did not ever see any evidence that a galactic federation exists or has ever existed as a governing political entity. The Tall Whites that I personally observed were always either traveling by themselves or working and traveling with humans. They were very proud of their ability to govern and take care of themselves. The Tall Whites did clearly visit and trade with a significant number of other intelligent races, as evidenced by The Teacher's direct statements. However, they never discussed the details of any of those matters with me. Remember that we humans naturally enjoy playing and being around other animals and, therefore, naturally enjoy being around other friendly races and creatures, even if they are not as intelligent or as advanced as we are. The Tall Whites, in general, were not like that at all. They were plant-eaters who were generally frightened by most animals. For example, they did not keep any pets of their own. The idea of forming Federations may be a purely Human idea. Likewise, The Norwegians with 24 teeth that I personally spoke with never made any reference to traveling to any planet other than the Earth or interacting with any planet other than the Earth. The Norwegian technology was just barely able to make the deep space crossing from their solar system to ours. Their solar system lays out there at roughly 5 to 6 light-years in the direction of Bernard's star. The Earth was probably the only inhabited planet that they were able to visit.

Question 9: Why did the USAF authorities on the base not provide you comprehensive briefings to the men they sent to the remote areas where the Tall Whites seemed to be located?

Answer: Remember that during the seven years prior to my assignment, at least 41 men before me had been sent out into the desert. The USAF had tried many different approaches, and all of them had failed. Encountering an ET from another planet at night, alone out in the desert, is a terrifying experience, and there isn't any way a human can be briefed

on what to expect. The USAF and the Tall White Generals both were at their wits ends trying to determine how to proceed. Remember that the newly arrived Tall Whites are more afraid of us than we are of them. Any briefing would have to take place on both sides.

Question 10: Did they ever bother to take you aside and explain what was going on, why these entities were there, how they could or should be interacting with each other, and what the purpose of the entire exercise was all about?

Answer: No. But the reason is described in my books. As I describe in my books, the day I was stopped out on the Range 4 road, and my friend, head of the Range Rats, was shouting at me when I got back to Range Three, "This is about trust, isn't it? You and the Teacher are the only two people that have ever trusted each other, isn't it? That's what you were doing out there in the sunshine, isn't it? You're teaching the rest of them, American Generals and Tall White Bird colonels, how to trust each other, aren't you?"

http://www.millennialhospitality.com/

Quotes from Ben Rich, Lockheed Skunk Works CEO, admitted in his Deathbed Confession.

"Extraterrestrial UFOs are real,"

"We now have the technology to take ET home. No, it won't take someone's lifetime to do it. There is an error in the equations. We know what it is. We now have the capability to travel to the stars. First, you have to understand that we will not get to the stars using chemical propulsion. Second, we have to devise a new propulsion technology. What we have to do is find out where Einstein went wrong."

"The ET craft was manufactured using ET technology. This craft was built many years before we developed flight. They used a different physics principle that we still don't fully understand."

"A breakdown of the craft's two-tier propulsion system is provided. A "leaked" Los Alamos propulsion report (which defied Ph.D. Physicists) matches a July 1947 report, which shows that both Oppenheimer and von Karman had no clues either."

The Stan Romanek Case

"I'm trying to figure out how to do my job, too. But they're ostriches, and a Mack truck is coming while their heads are stuck in the sand. I'm trying to get the people to see the truck before they get wiped out."

(November 5th, 2009)

Most people are curious about the Stan Romanek case. It has been much discussed on the Internet and has been a very controversial topic of Inquiry. I have known Stan for seven years now and think this case is one of the best-documented cases in UFO research. Professionals like Dr. Leo Sprinkle, researcher Nancy Talbot, physicist Dr. Claude Swanson, and Alejandro Rojas have followed the bizarre elements of this case for many years. It includes implants, paranormal phenomena, alien visitation, orbs, multiple abductions, telephone communication, and much film footage.

It is my personal belief that the reader should be the one to decide its

veracity. If you are lucky enough to hear Stan speak in Laughlin, you will read firsthand what Stan has to share. If not, I hope this extended interview with him adds to your understanding of a very complex case.

H: You think disclosure is going to happen?

R: I do, and I think all indications are it's going to happen soon. Then I'll be able to say to all those people, who were giving me grief, I told you so.

H: They were giving you grief about UFOs, or what?

R: About my case, about everything, it's like we talked about earlier. It's about jealousy. My goal, from my heart, is to enlighten the human race that we have neighbors. It really is to me, and in general, the most important thing in the history of mankind.

H: Yes, it is. It's the most critical question.

R: To know that we aren't alone is huge. And to know that we are being visited is really huge, and the abduction thing is, forget it. That's a big deal.

H: Tell me about the police report. You had an attempt on your life? There was a white Ford Taurus?

R: As you know, there was a lot of surveillance. There was a white Ford Taurus. There are cars that will park, and this guy with a big telephoto lens would try to take pictures of me. Well, I'll get aggressive. And I'll chase them, and then they run off. Well, this little cat and mouse game was going on, and I was outside all day long doing yard work. Well, in the evening, the last time I went to look, I heard this thing go by my ear. Just before this happened, I looked above the house, and there was this ball of light above the house. I turned just in time to see that thing, and then I saw a spark go off the road a few hundred yards down, and I heard a pop. Everybody heard it. Even my stepdaughter said it was somebody shooting a gun.

H: Did you find a bullet?

R: No. The police came, though. It was about ten o'clock at night, in July.

H: Do you feel like the Laughlin conference is going to be okay for you?

Are you driving?

R: I don't know. I'm afraid of flying, so I don't know.

H: I would think flying is a lot easier and safer. It's a lot faster.

R: There's always something. There were rumors that everybody in the group was supposed to be taken out in September. I told everyone about it.

H: One of the reasons I didn't do an interview sooner is that the group is so large. There are so many people around Stan that I didn't know what to make of all the people.

R: Yeah, there are a lot of groupies. There's a smaller core group that is researchers.

H: So, the smaller group has remained, and the others have flitted away, right?

R: Yeah, and that's how it goes, people come in, people leave, people go. Do you know?

H: Yes, and so there were some people you were working with initially, and I thought, oh, I don't want to bug them at all; I don't want them to be upset about anything. I read your book, and I have to say that it's brilliant. It's a beautiful book. It's not only good - it's very detailed and a chronological document. And that's the way it had to be because you can't jump into the middle of this story. It has to be from the beginning from your "Red Rocks" sighting; when you were trying to do the movie for Lisa, you were online, and you wanted to show her red rocks, and then this UFO came into the picture.

R: Yes, I sent her a care package, and I wanted her to come to visit me, so I was heading to take pictures of Red Rocks and videotape the scenery when I saw my first UFO.

H: And that's the way it started according to what you thought, but then in your regression, you remembered that a blond lady approached you when you were very young.

R: Actually, I knew about it before the regression, but you don't always put two and two together when you're a kid. And you know, there's always

that story that my parents talked about, the UFO that armed one of the missiles in ND.

H: That was in the sixties, wasn't it?

R: That was in 1968. Some mysterious person e-mailed me a copy of that.

H: Well, I know Robert Salas, who was present at that Malmstrom Air Force Base missile shutdown. There were two missile shutdowns around that time, in 1967 and 1968. Was your father in the military?

R: My father was in the Air Force, and he was stationed in Grand Forks during 1968. They didn't have a shutdown. They had the missiles armed.

H: And the UFO shut it down?

R: No, the UFO armed the missile. At that base, the missiles were kept ready to be armed, and the UFO came over and armed it.

H: I've never heard that.

R: Yeah, I've got the paperwork on it. They found it. What happened was they saw this UFO. They tracked this UFO over one of the missile silos. After the UFO left, they tracked it to a small town in North Dakota, where it hovered above a water tower. When MPs went to examine the missiles in the silo, somehow the doors were unlocked, and the missile was armed.

H: What would be the benefit of that? We have to guess, obviously, because we just don't know.

R: They want us to know that they can do whatever they want, that we have no control. It's like, either you stop it, or we're going to mess with you guys.

H: So, they can arm and disarm the missiles. This is the first I've heard of that.

R: Well, I've got the paperwork on it.

National UFO Reporting Center

Occurred: 6/6/1968-Location: Minot, ND-Duration: 30mins- Minot 1968 missile arming SW. of Minot ND. An MP got a call to one of the missile

silos. The Sergeant on duty took two other men with him. He told me they had come over to see a UFO over the silo. The guards at the silo were like statues. The locks on the gates were open, and gates open. The sergeant had contact with the officers down in the silo.

They were very upset; it seemed that the missile had been armed and unlocked in launch mode and that the warhead was armed.

'H: I believe you. It was in 1968 - was your father stationed there then?

R: Yes. We were in the small town in ND, where it hovered over the water tower. It was over the water tower for such a long time that they sent a detail out to surround the tower, and my father was part of that detail. My older brother was doing a paper route at that time, and he remembers seeing the UFO and seeing our dad out there.

'H: Earlier, you had had a strange experience with a lady. Was she strange-looking?

R: She was very beautiful. I drew a picture of her. She's very beautiful but has bizarre eyes. It's always about the eyes. And I found out later that she's probably my daughter.

'H: Really. So, this woman is talking to you?

R: She's an adult, I'm a child, and she's probably my daughter. Explain that.

'H: Well, that has to do with time travel, with our perception of time, and with where they placed you in time.

R: I know I'm important, but it will be interesting to find out to what extent.

'H: What did she say, exactly?

R: When I first saw her, I played with a toy car. It was a beautiful warm day, and she walked up and said, "You're such a wonderful little boy. You know you're special." And I was like, yeah, whatever. I looked at her, and her eyes were just bizarre.

'H: Almond-shaped?

R: Yes, but with big pupils and almost ***Day-Glo*** blue. She opened her hand, and she had a huge marble, and it was floating there about an inch off

her hand, and it started glowing blue. She goes, "I want to show you something." I was looking at this marble, and I started to feel kind of weird. Then I could hear my mom calling me. My mom came running over because I was talking with this strange lady, but the lady had run off before my mom got there. And my mom took me back inside and told me she didn't want me talking to strangers.

H: Your mom saw you talking to her. Did you ever talk to your mother about this?

R: No, but this woman showed up again two more times. I was born in Denver, and shortly after that, we moved to North Dakota, where my dad was stationed, and then later we moved to the base in Cheyenne. And I remember when we were Christmas shopping or something, and this strange woman came up to us as we were getting in the car. I was the last to get in, and I felt this hand on my shoulder, and this woman started saying things like, "Oh, what marvelous children you have." I saw my parents looking at each other, and the woman started talking to my mom and petting my head. She was asking all these questions, and they were kidding around with her, and she said, "Well if you don't want him, I'll take him."

H: She said that?

R: I started freaking out because I thought my parents were going to give me away. I remembered her. I didn't know where I knew her from, but she had those weird eyes. Then it happened again when we moved back to Denver, and I lived near this place called Ruby Hill Park. I was about eleven years old. This strange woman walked up to me while I was waiting for the pool at the playground to open up. I was lying on my stomach on the swings, waiting for my friends to show up, and this woman walked up the bike path and sat on the swings a little away from me. She started asking me questions, like how you have been, are you eating well - are you being treated well, things like that.

H: So, you must have been thinking, who are you?

R: Yes, the only reason I remember these questions is that they were so bizarre, especially coming from a stranger. She said to me, "You're very special, you're a part of us, and we're a part of you." I looked at her as

she was talking to me, and I didn't see her mouth move. That really scared the bejesus out of me, and I ran away from her and back home.

H: Did you remember this after the sightings?

R: I knew about this, but I didn't put two and two together because I really didn't believe in this stuff. Even after my first sighting, I thought it was some secret military stuff.

H: But this was such a beautiful UFO photo. For me, your story begins with that sighting because it was on all the news shows, and wasn't it on Entertainment Tonight?

R: It was on Entertainment Tonight and all the local news shows. One of them had some guy from NASA who looked at it, and he said, "I don't know what that is."

H: That's when we all thought your story began from that point on. That's when all the people came and wanted to tell your story.

R: I started having experiences after that. A year after Red Rock, I had the first abduction experience that I remember.

H: With the Possum People and the woman with the necklace. Now, does that necklace have any significance?

R: It looked like an angel with its wings folded inward, which I thought was weird. It was like a symbol but as an abstract version of it. I'll never forget that necklace.

H: So, then your story went on as we know it, and all this bizarre stuff started happening. You were downloading these formulae. Have you been downloading anything recently?

R: Not lately, but I've had some weird dreams lately.

H: About what?

R: About current stuff that's happening. I've got the feeling that we're close to whatever this is, and we need to be prepared.

H: We're close to disclosure or some kind of paradigm shift?

R: To some kind of shift. But disclosure is a kind of shift.

'H: How do you see it? They talk about it in the Bible as separating the wheat from the chaff, and people with a higher vibration go one way, and people with a lower vibration go another way. Do you see anything like that?

R: Yes, I definitely do see people being separated. That, I think, is why I'm here. To get as many people into that higher platform as I can before the shift happens.

'H: Do you think the shift is going to happen before you get to Laughlin in February?

R: No, not that soon. I do think something important is going to happen before Laughlin.

'H: Do you think it's something political or spiritual?

R: I think it's going to be part of this disclosure thing. Not a big disclosure, but a disclosure.

'H: By the United States?

R: Yes, I honestly believe something's going to happen. I think there are indications of it. I might be wrong.

'H: I've been fielding questions about Obama all over Italy all month. Why would it come from Obama? He's got enough things on his plate.

R: It's got to come from somebody. If it doesn't get disclosed soon, it may never happen.

'H: I've talked to some significant people who have said that we have a small window for disclosure, and if it doesn't happen, they're going away. Do you believe this?

R: I think that's probably true. I think the guys upstairs are giving us an opportunity here.

'H: There's a window of time here, and if we don't do it, they're going to go away. And if that happens, then we're screwed because we'll have to deal with all the earth changes and everything else.

R: I believe it. I don't know if that's really true or not, but that makes perfect sense to me.

H: People have been telling me that either we do it now, or they'll just say – forget this planet.

R: It's about the timeline. You have to understand that we don't really understand space and time the way they do, and it's all about timing. I think the timeline has shifted already. I think it went from being really bad, with this New World Order stuff, to something a little more positive. I don't believe in the 2012 stuff. Even the Mayans don't believe in it. They say it's just going to change, not devastation. Some English guy came up with that theory.

H: I don't go there because it's not productive.

R: Like in 2000, everybody said the world was going to end. It was a big nothing.

H: You have this feeling about disclosure. Is it stronger now than it was before?

R: Yes. I think it's going to be forced. Something really big is about to happen.

H: Do you believe that we've back-engineered anything?

R: Yes, absolutely. In fact, that's the only reason that we've kept UFOs quiet because the ones who have the back-engineered technology don't want to lose money or lose control over it.

H: We've back-engineered alien technology, so we have some that probably works very well by now. How do we tell the difference between our stuff and their stuff?

R: Because they're going to come down and show themselves, and they don't look human.

H: But they would have to come out of the craft to do that.

R: They've already done that, over and over. I've got pictures of them in my backyard.

'H: You do?

R: Lots of people do. You can go online and see a lot of stuff. Probably some of what's online are pictures of puppets, but there are a lot of good photos out there.

'H: I have to go on record here and say that I don't think the one with the kitchen window is a picture of a puppet.

R: I don't think so either. I watched that one run away. There are a lot of people who are trying to make it sound like that's a puppet because they know it's real. But I saw it run away, and on that one, you can see its facial features; you can see the depth. People always say, these things have come millions of light-years, why would they want to look in your window?

'H: That's such a stupid, human way of looking at the situation.

R: They do it over and over again. This new movie, *The Fourth Kind* – that's what they do, they look in people's windows. That's what they've done; you hear all these accounts of them looking in your window.

'H: I really like Grandpa, though. Grandpa has – I have a feeling when I see him. Grandpa emanates something when he's looking in. I shouldn't be calling him this.

R: He didn't want to surprise me. That's why he moved away so slowly. You can go on my website and see the actual video. And that's another thing – no one had that video; it hadn't even gone out. And at Denver, it was all over the place.

'H: Does your sister remember when the blond woman came to the door?

R: Yes, but she remembers three people.

'H: Not the Possum People story, but when the woman touched your head?

R: I don't think I've ever asked her about that.

'H: What is your feeling about disclosure?

R: I think it's going to happen. I think it will have to happen soon. It's – not our livelihood, *but it could make a difference between whether we evolve*

spiritually and mentally and physically or if we just self-destruct. I think that's really how important it is.

H: You think there's a window of opportunity here?

R: We're at a crossroads, yes. I believe that a hundred percent. How big is this window? I don't know. But it's opening up, and we have to take advantage of it, or else we'll miss it. And there are people that want us to miss it for their own personal gain, but they don't understand that everything in this universe is connected. All the bad guys, you know, it doesn't matter if you're CIA, ABC, whatever. I don't care. The message is for them too. It's for the bad guys because we're all connected. It's just that they're lost.

H: What are you seeing?

R: You'll catch fuzzies, orbs; you'll see all kinds of weird things.

H: I think that the phenomena around CSETI groups and the contact protocols positively confirm Dr. Steven Greer's approach.

R: He is, but I don't agree with him that we designed the Greys. I'll tell you why. First of all, they're designing creatures that are smarter than us and that are psychic when we're not. How do they do that?

H: We will see; I think it's a copycat. I guess because I've met other people who have had a military presence in the room during their abductions, I think that whether it is crop circles or UFOs, I believe there are real Greys, and there are copies of them. And I don't think they need to be made in a factory; I think you can do it with holograms.

R: From what I can remember, I think I've been abducted at least ten times, two of which didn't fit in with the other experiences. I think those two might have been something different. Maybe government, but who really knows what government is? I'm not here to cut down the government because there are some really good people there. I'm here to try to help them save face and get this information out. There are people inside who are fighting to get this information out because it's important, and I want to help them. So, I'm not going to say it's the government because I don't know for sure.

'H: I don't think the government is doing this, but I think Steven has the right idea when he says that some of it are created by mind-control and the *Shadow Government*. Some of it is real. I've talked with him about this, and he knows that some are not positive. He knows that. But he doesn't want to accentuate the negative when he discusses abductions. Some people really terrify you with their stories of abductions.

R: Honestly, it is scary. It is terrifying, but I try to play it down. I want people to understand that there is something out there. It's scary for a lot of reasons. First of all, they're taking you against your will. Secondly, you have no control over anything. But there are things out there that are good, just like there's good and bad here, there's good and bad out there.

'H: So, if this stopped, would you miss the experience? Would you feel abandoned?

R: You miss the good guys. That's typical of an abduction experience. They almost feel like family, which is weird. If you ever talk to abductees, the real ones that have it over a long period of time, you kind of miss it. Even my stepson – because he's experienced things around the house. When things quiet down, everyone thinks it's kind of boring.

'H: I think that's a thing that happens with people because you are part of something significant, and when it stops – you're not interacting with it anymore.

R: Honestly, if they would communicate on my level, if they would sit down on my terms, I would absolutely love to be able to talk with them and become friends with them.

'H: When you see something like the little girl running away, the hybrid children, do you call out to them?

R: Oh yes.

'H: What do you say?

R: We had an incident where one of them was in my backyard. I was in my office one night, and there was this little girl looking in my window. I said, “Holy crap!” And we all ran outside. I could see something

ducking down by the trampoline. April said, “Come here, you want a Barbie?” She took a step forward, and it went up over the fence.

'H: You heard it? It could have been an inter-dimensional thing.

R: I think it was just the sound of something going over a fence. I watched this little person clear a six-foot fence as if it wasn't there. I couldn't really see it clearly, because it was dark, but I saw something. We went out later, and I stood upon the trampoline and looked over the fence, and I saw something crouched down in the neighbor's yard looking at me. I'm not sure it was a little girl. I thought it was, but it might not have been.

'H: I know you've had a lot of surveillance cameras. Do you have any here?

R: No, they take them out, so there's really no point.

'H: What about your filming at night?

R: If they want me to see something, they'll show it to me. I can just go outside and see them, and they'll wait, and I'll get photos of them. Things happen, like with Andrea Beaumont, the producer from ABC. She's been here when stuff happened. She got an *Audrey* call from a phone that went through the washer, wasn't working, and still got a call through it. They told her they didn't want her talking with me about my predictions to ABC. (an “*Audrey* call” is a telephone call from a computerized female voice that could be ET.)

'H: Are these having to do with earth changes, or?

R: They're pretty accurate. They've all come true except for one.

'H: Which predictions?

R: No, the ones – oh, you don't know about it. I really don't believe in that stuff, so I don't talk about it. In 2004, I got a call from *Audrey* that the Sci-Fi Channel wasn't going to be very positive about my case and that I probably shouldn't do it. We recorded the Audrey call on a tape, but the voice recording was put onto a used VHS tape. They put it away in a box. I wanted to write this stuff down. What I got from my abduction experience about economic collapse, etc. – I would get help in 2007,

religion in UFOs, and something like twelve out of sixteen of them have come to pass. Anyway, I folded it up and mailed it out everywhere so that it would be proof that Audrey would be able to foretell the future. We decided to open them up in July of this year, and we wanted to have ABC come and film when we opened the package so there wouldn't be any question of tampering. But Andrea got a call from *Audrey* saying no – don't do that. So, we watched the tape and found many of the predictions had come true.

H: Are there other things on that tape that we don't know about yet?

R: Yes.

H: Do you feel that Obama will be the disclosure president?

R: Yes. I feel more than anyone if they don't take him out first like they did Kennedy. The only reason they took out Kennedy was that he was going to do disclosure. I don't know; it's just my feeling, but hopefully, it will happen soon, and I'll be able to say, "I told you so."

H: Do you feel that the kind of disclosure you're talking about is if they show themselves?

R: I think they're testing the waters. I don't think they're going to give the government a choice because they're seeing what the government is doing with what we should already have. We should already have this free energy and other stuff. They have to know that big Corporations and governments are not for the people – they're for themselves. And this is about the people. This is for the people.

H: We had this incident at O'Hare.

R: That was in the predictions. There was one in England. There was the one in O'Hare.

H: We need more of this, but we need it in real-time. We need photos.

R: People took photos. They were confiscated. People say, why don't they park on the White House lawn? They did. They already tried all that.

H: Do you think, when we say "They," that there are different types of beings?

R: Absolutely. Some of them are good; some aren't. Some have their own

agenda.

'H: You had the abductions, the one where you found yourself outside when the doors were all locked. You would have had to go through the wall.

R: I had to knock to be let back in. It's happened many times. I've ended up on the roof sometimes. I ended up with a woman's nightgown.

'H: (laughs) Yes, I heard about that. Has this happened lately, or do you feel that those particular ETs went home?

R: I think they're still – who are "those ET's?" I think it's evolved a bit more. I think there are good guys in my case. I think there are bad ET's who abduct people, and it's horrible. I think my experiences were really terrifying, but they were almost polite. You hear of these horrific abductions, and you hear of these experiences where they try to teach people.

'H: Do you get any of that? Are you supposed to do something?

R: Absolutely.

'H: What are you supposed to do?

R: I'm doing what I'm supposed to do. There are certain people throughout the world that are going to be put into positions as galactic ambassadors. My place in this is to help calm down the population.

'H: (*turning to the woman – Lisa, Stan's wife*) Okay, I'm going to go to you; what do you think your function is? And you have a role, or you wouldn't be writing a book and doing this.

.isa Romanek: I think my function is to stabilize him, to keep him grounded to – not reality because my reality is totally different than it was when I met him. But just grounded in the fact that you were abducted, yes, you were injured, but not to the point where you're non-functional. Okay, you came back with a broken rib, but that was an accident, and they fixed it. That's my job. Even professionally, I've always been the caregiver. I've always taken care of the elderly or children. So, when Stan started having these experiences, I thought he was goofy, even though I believed in it. In my book, I use a lot of humor because a lot of

it is really funny. He was doing these night writings. He sits in the dark, having these conversations, and his pencil is scratching away like crazy. I hear him saying, "I don't understand, there's not enough room, I can't do this." Then he hears them, and he answers them back, "Okay, okay," and his pencil is scratching away. And some of them are backward or have Aramaic in them. He'll finish and put it down, and set the pencil in it, and then go back to sleep and not remember them.

H: Is this the path that the abductions have come to now?

R: I feel that most of them are from *Audrey*, even though I don't really trust *Audrey* because I don't know who she is. There are times when she has called and played a strange sound, and then I've passed out from it. She also has downloaded other people from the group. Information from other channels **–** (An *Audrey* **call** is a telephone call from a computerized female voice that could be ET)

H: Information from other channels?

R: I don't like to talk about it because I don't know what to think of those. I don't remember those weird Grandpa, Grey-regression things.

H: I attended one of those, and I have to tell you, the part that bothered me was – how can they be there on-call?

R: They're not on-call. I know when I'm supposed to contact them.

H: Oh, okay, because the channelers of ET, of Ashtar Command and everything, they just start right away. They're ready, and they begin. But they never seem to wait until the ET's are ready.

R: They set it up; I don't. They call Leo Sprinkle.

H: Has Leo gotten any *Audrey* **calls?**

R: Yes, he has.

H: You have caller ID. What shows on the display when *Audrey* **calls?**

R: Your own number.

H: What does Andrea Beaumont think of your case?

R: Andrea Beaumont got involved because she saw some bizarre stuff. She

was here in the house. She's with Larry King now. It's going to get really interesting. Let me tell you why. The first producer they sent out, Andrea Beaumont, was really into my case. They both got to see some really weird stuff, and they were really gung–ho. They took this information to ABC, and the producer suddenly got fired for no reason. She wanted to make it a big, positive thing, and she got fired. I called Andrea for some other reason, and she told me she no longer worked for ABC. She said she had quit because she didn't like what was happening with his case. There was a lot of hate mail coming in because of the way the case was handled. Andrea said, "They don't like me very much right now." So apparently, there's something big going on at ABC right now, and my case got the one person fired. They wouldn't even tell her why they fired her except that it had something to do with my case.

'H: The impact wasn't what I expected. I expected a more significant impact.

R: They played it down. I know they did. Even Andrea said that. She said, "There's something up with your case. I didn't like what they were doing." So, she's with Larry King Live now.

'H: Larry King is open to this, but he always has a skeptic on opposite the people. Do you want to play that?

R: Any publicity is better than no publicity. I'm not playing anything. I'm just trying to get my message out. My case has split – I think there's a war going on, not just my case but internally, government-wise. I think some of these people are using me to find out who's what. I can feel it. Even this last call from *Audrey* pretty much says what we suspect. Those that are involved that are not who they say they are against Stan will be able to make a choice to either change or not.

'H: We have never had such a controversy as that we have over Stan being at Laughlin because of Lie Detector Test. (This sentence is confusing, as is the next one.)

R: But there's still an out for him because – just because they hired this guy doesn't mean they knew what his agenda was.

'H: Couldn't you get another lie detector test without telling anybody about it?

R: I want to, but even that one shouldn't have been done because I'm suffering from post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD). That is supposed to automatically negate the test. Courts of law don't use lie detector tests because they don't work. I was also having a blood sugar problem at that time, and the guy knew about it, and he did the test anyway. My blood sugar was dropping, and I wasn't thinking clearly. Also, the way he was asking the questions made them difficult to answer. He'd ask things like, "Was Boo fake?" and I didn't know. I wanted him to ask whether I faked Boo, and I could answer no, but I couldn't answer the question the way it was asked. I don't know whether someone else faked it. The guy tried to call Coast-to-Coast several times, and they won't talk to him.

H: People who are honest can't see it coming.

R: We get screwed all the time. MUFON stole our stuff and tried to sell it to the highest bidder.

H: If you had the opportunity to speak to people about your experience, what would you want them to know?

R: That it's real. That it's time for us as a species to understand that we have neighbors and that to grow and evolve spiritually and maybe even physically, we have to make that realization. Because if we don't take that step, we're all going to fall down.

H: We are at a crossroads?

R: We are absolutely at a crossroads. Everybody knows it, from little kids to old people. Everybody is waiting for the shift to happen.

H: You think you're a facilitator for this?

R: I'm one of them. There are a lot of people. All I'm doing is telling my story to get people to realize that there's something out there. If I can believe it, anybody can. I was the biggest skeptic on the planet. I was terrified at first, but there's nothing to be afraid of. There's definitely good and bad out there – and people get mad at me.

H: To me, talking to an alien is difficult. We don't have any common background; we don't know how to communicate with them.

R: They're more intelligent than we are, yet they're so curious about us. I have this vision in my head of this little shop where they're selling

human-made souvenirs to sell to off-worlders, like chairs made by humans, sold to Pleiadians.

H: Here we are with all these magnets with all these alien faces on them, and they're going home saying, "Look, this is how they see us." Do they have refrigerator magnets with our faces on them?

R: We have to acknowledge that they're real before we can have a trade agreement with them. We have to stop the hate of all the people of different colors before we can start to learn how to relate to them.

H: We have to get along here before getting along there.

R: It's part of the process. If we can take the focus off ourselves and put the focus on something else, everything will shift.

H: As long as the focus isn't on an enemy invasion. That's my biggest fear.

R: That will be the government. That's my biggest fear, too, to be honest with you.

H: I want to say that if they were going to invade, they'd have invaded in 1947 when we had the atomic bomb, and they had a reason to be upset. Why now?

R: During biblical times, look at Ezekiel, the first-century frescoes...they've always been here.

H: Because you know, you've got a responsibility. But people don't want to know; they don't want the responsibility. They just want to watch the game.

R: But even if you watch the game now, all the commercials are full of UFOs and aliens. We're seeing this clash between the groups that want disclosure and the ones that want to keep the secrets.

H: We're living in an exciting time; I'm pleased that we're all in this together. I'm trying to figure out how to do my job as a journalist.

R: I'm trying to figure out how to do my job, too. But they're ostriches, and a Mack truck is coming while their heads are stuck in the sand. I'm trying to get the people to see the truck before they get wiped out.

H: It could be a Mack truck if you don't prepare for it. You said that the reason we're being visited is that they're lacking the spirituality or a perception that they, the aliens, don't have. Why do you think that?

R: They're watching humanity all the time.

H: They do silly things like putting chairs on your roof and playing peek-a-boo. Do you think they're watching because they're watching how you guys live?

R: There are some theories that they are us, thousands of years in the future, and that they're trying to get back some of the genetic stuff they've lost.

H: That's the abduction part. What about the philosophy part?

R: When they became so intelligent, they started to lose their spirituality.

H: They became like machines, like us spending too much time on the computer.

R: Like the movie **AI.** ("Artificial Intelligence" by Steven Spielberg and Stanley Kubric)

H: I use that as an example, with the little boy that's half a clone, half-human and he got his emotions back, and the alien puts his finger on him and says, "You're the only one that has emotions, the last remnant of the human race because we've all been turned into machines."

R: I believe that there are different things out there and that the more evolved you are, the less physical you are. Some are more spiritual. Some are less spiritual. Whatever is visiting us – there are a lot of different types. Some are abducting us because they're trying to save their own race – others are trying to learn about spirituality. The important thing is that we have to know that there's stuff out there. The human race collectively needs to wake up, grow up and start taking responsibility. That's it, plain and simple.

H: When you talk like that, do you have people gravitate toward you and say you're right?

R: Absolutely. In fact, we're really surprised. The only negativity we get is coming from what we think is the government.

'H: From the people who don't want you to disclose. Thanks, Stan.

http://www.stanromanek.com/

Chapter Five: The Planetary Shift to A New Reality

New Technologies-New Thought

Often people hear me on Premier Network's Coast to Coast with George Noory, and they contact me after the show's airing. Robert Koontz is an expert in his field and came to me years ago. He describes himself as a Ph.D. experimental nuclear physicist attempting to create technology that will extract usable amounts of energy from the vacuum. This research follows the work of Nikola Tesla and Dr. Thomas Henry Moray. He did work on some secretive projects, and he waited some years before actually granting me this interview.

Consequently, he made an appearance on Coast to Coast recently himself. The "free energy" subject is fascinating and timely, especially when the conversation is with a scientist, an Avant-Garde scientist, as is Robert's case. He believes we can make this technological transition, and he truly deserves to be heard. This interview took us on many journeys that included the philosophy behind the UFO cover-up. It has been an honor to interview him and share it with my readers.

Robert Koontz, Ph.D. UFOs, the Laws of Physics, and Free Energy

(2009)

PH: I heard from you for the first time in 2006. What made you get hold of me then?

RK: Well, I think I heard you on the radio. I think you were talking to Whitley Strieber or Art Bell. I'm not sure exactly where I heard you, but I got the impression that you were a pretty good researcher. At that time, I wasn't quite sure whether I wanted to come out of the closet on the subject of UFOs.

PH: I need you to tell me what's on the record and what's off the record. I'm not here to get a scoop; I'm here to record historical documents for the future. So, the reason I asked you about 2006 - was that you were kind of worried about talking, and I wasn't quite sure what your involvement was. So, in 2006, were you retired?

RK: No, I was working on free energy and antigravity on my own. In 2002, I went out on my own. I used to do consulting work, and I quit all that. For the last seven years, I've been using my life savings to do research into antigravity and free energy. I don't do that much UFO research. I've done some to try to become knowledgeable about the subject, but that's the extent of it.

PH: How do you do your own? Do you have to set up your institute? I know Hal Puthoff, who also is working on antigravity, and the only way they had to do it to get the money was to set up their institute. Do you have to do that?

RK: No, I'm just using my life savings. My retirement money.

PH: Do you have an office?

RK: No, I do it in my house. I have a small laboratory in my house.

PH: You live in Pennsylvania?

LK: Yes, I'm in Pennsylvania.

PH: Do you know any other researchers?

LK: I know of some of those guys; I've read some of their articles. Tom Vallone has written me a couple of times. If I remember correctly, he gave me good comments in my open letter to Michio Kaku. Hal Puthoff, I don't know whether he wrote back to me or not. I don't think he did.

PH: The reason why I think is that it's a matter of timing. I don't know if you agree with me. I believe this research is fundamental, but I don't think they feel the timing is right to release any of this. Because in the future, when we run out of resources, they want to do it.

LK: You mean on *free energy*?

PH: Yes.

LK: Well, I don't know how much the government knows, and even if there are some people in the government who have the answer to *free energy*, that doesn't mean it's a decision that can be properly made. For instance, I think in the former Soviet Union, there were weapons programs that were very, very important and could have worked for them, but for political reasons, those programs never came to fruition. At least, that's my understanding. So, I don't know. Some people have this idea that we back-engineered extraterrestrial spacecraft, and we could fly to Mars tomorrow or this afternoon if we wanted to. I don't see any evidence of that, and I don't really subscribe to that very much. I don't believe we have flying saucers in our possession. Maybe we have pieces of flying saucers; I believe that's probably true. But I'm very skeptical of things like Bob Lazar talking about the flying saucers at Area 51. I don't know if the government is holding anything back on free energy. I'm skeptical about that as well.

PH: Why?

LK: Because the standard laws of physics, as interpreted by most physicists, do not allow for free energy. Most physicists believe that electrodynamics is complete as they use it. My research shows that it is not complete. Our laws of physics regarding electrodynamics are not

correct unless you include scalar waves. You've probably heard about scalar waves and about Soviet scalar electromagnetic weapons. Regarding free energy, I don't believe that our physicists have the right laws of physics. Also, there's a tremendous backlash against free energy in the mainstream scientific community.

'H: Well, of course. It's an economic question.

:K: I think it's more than economics. I think it's because they have a certain theory. Michio Kaku lumps together *free energy* with perpetual motion, and he thinks that it's impossible to have either one. I'm a hundred percent certain that he's wrong. I think it is possible.

'H: Yes, it's possible, but you know, Robert, you're smart. You know that you can't just come out with stuff like this; you lose your funding. You can't just come out with new things and expect to be funded if some of it is kept in secret. Do you think some of this could be secret?

:K: Some of it could, but I'm not at all convinced that we have the answers. Some people believe that the government conceals all this information on *free energy*, but I don't think that.

'H: A lot of my research shows that we have back-engineered technology, and we have crafts that can travel from people who have worked on this stuff. But you have to put together the dots from all of the people that have come forward and have admitted to this. You put them all together, and you realize this other dimension. And I don't even think it's the government. I don't know who "the government" is. The government has changed, as Colonel Corso told me years ago. He reminded me that after a few years, it's all different people. The management of the information is delegated to a specific group of people. You could call it the *shadow government*, the black Ops, the people dealing with this, and I don't think it is the government. That's not the President, Congress, or any of the people who are running anything. It's a program of people who have a vision for the world.

:K: Well, suppose you're right, and we have a back-engineered spacecraft. Why would we have such a primitive space program for our own use?

'H: That's the one we know about. I've just done two interviews with men whose fathers worked in a secret space program, and they told me a lot of details. In 2009, it was okay to talk about this stuff, but it was not okay in the good old days. So more and more people are coming out now to talk about it. One of the reasons I wanted to talk to you is that you voluntarily came forward. What was your reason for that? What concerned you the most?

:K: Well, I'm concerned about the economy. We've got a $12 trillion national debt, and the deficit this year alone is $1.8 trillion, according to the government estimate. Now, this is unsustainable. I really don't see how we're going to be able to ramp down this spending. And the Chinese are not so much interested in loaning us money anymore. If we can't borrow the money, if we start printing $1.8 trillion per year, we're going to have a serious problem. Also, they say unemployment is getting close to 8%. I think it's more than 10%. Unemployment is very high, and our manufacturing base has gone to China and Mexico.

'H: How does this relate to your wanting to come forward and talk about *free energy* **and UFOs? How does all of that connect? The only reason I can think of is if we turn the economy around, we turn everything around.**

:K: If we had *free energy*, we wouldn't be paying the Arabs trillions of dollars each year for gasoline, heating fuel, and the cost of electricity. Imagine how much money you'd save if you didn't have to pay for gasoline for your car.

'H: So, in other words, your focus is really on the *free energy* **issue. And that's why you would come forward and speak**?

:K: Well, that's one aspect of why I'm coming forth. Another reason is that when I listen to what Dr. Roger Leir and Whitley Strieber have said, specifically the scientific results of Dr. Lier regarding extraterrestrial implants in individuals, I have been very concerned about this. These implants have non-terrestrial isotopic ratios. That appears to me that they come from another solar system. Second, these devices emit electromagnetic radiation. That is to say, in one case, radio waves in the FM region of the electromagnetic spectrum. Thirdly, these implants

appear to have some sort of microstructure. The fourth thing is that there are serious magnetic anomalies associated with these implants. That would include magnetized plastic. Now how in the world does plastic get magnetized? That would be a question that modern physics could not answer.

But listen, Paola, if you get dragged out of your home in the middle of the night, maybe against your will or without your permission, and you get implants stuck in your body that might make you sick -- how many people have an illness and all kinds of problems? But anyway, they're not giving permission to have implants put in their bodies. What kind of extraterrestrial persons is doing this? Who are they? What are they up to? Why in the world are they coming skulking around in the middle of the night, kidnapping people, and putting implants in their bodies? This, I do not believe, is a good situation.

Now, I don't believe it's one species. I don’t' know how many species of extraterrestrials there are. I don't believe they're all bad, but some group of them appears to me to be up to no good.

PH: So this concerns you? This is another reason you want to address this because this is real, and it worries you?

LK: Well, yes, and also it relates to *free energy* because these devices apparently use *free energy*. They produce their own power, these implants. And they also apparently use scalar waves, which is something that modern physics knows little or nothing about.

PH: Okay, well, I'm consulting with a group of people examining the implants. They've got seven of them, and this is being done in Phoenix, AZ, and they may have explained that this is a medical facility. I don't know if Roger told you about it. It belongs to Secure Medical. They're not a government lab; they're an independent lab and are looking at the implants with nanotechnology in them. I know that Roger's work is essential. Have you talked to him personally about the results of the implants?

LK: I've exchanged e-mail information with him, he's agreed with everything I've said so far, and also, he put me in contact with a person who is possible an implant recipient.

H: This person is also working with the lab in Arizona. They're doing the story there of the technology inside these implants. It's something that you might want to look at in the future, to look at the results of this, because it might help you with some of your research. I understand what you think the implications are, and it appears that way. When dealing with alien technology or aliens, I've learned not to put a human yardstick on what is going on. I haven't the slightest idea what's going on.

K: Regardless of what yardstick we use, I don't care for the idea that American scientists are being taken out of their homes in the middle of the night and having implants put in their bodies. To me, that's a national security issue. I don't know about judging these individuals, I'm not saying they're evil, but it's certainly not consistent with normal human behavior.

H: When you say American scientists, you're talking about the one guy, right?

K: Well, one is enough.

H: I do not doubt that that has happened. Do you feel that you have any kind of connection with an extraterrestrial situation?

K: No.

H: You talked to me about the pictures in 2006, but you took them in 2002. Were those the only photographs you took?

K: No, I took a total of about twenty pictures, but those were the ones that showed the disc-shaped object the best. Back at home, I have some pictures of one disc-shaped object. It's not really good, but you can tell that it pretty much looks like a disc-shaped object, and then another picture shows something unusual.

H: What made you take those pictures?

K: Well, I was driving from Altoona, PA to Huntington, PA, and I saw this track in the sky that didn't look like a contrail. I didn't know what it was, so I started taking pictures. I got out of the car and took some photos. Then I got back in the car, moved farther down the road, and took some more pictures. This was a bright, sunny afternoon. I couldn't see the

object until I got home and looked at the pictures, and there was a disc-shaped object with a dome. That was in 2002. That was when I quit my job and started investigating antigravity full-time. Then I went on to do work in *free energy* because antigravity is related to *free energy*, in my opinion.

PH: That's interesting because listening to you talk, I'm hearing that a sighting inspired you to do something.

EK: Yes, a sighting led me to do this research. And I'm sure it would have led Einstein to do this research or to think about the subject a little bit. And that's one of the problems with this apparent cover-up by some individuals. Not everybody in the government knows what's going on with UFOs. Probably most people believe the government. But there's some elite corps in the government, and what they do is whenever something has to be investigated, they go investigate it, and then they come back and put a top-secret stamp on it and bury it in their files. It's for them to know and for us not to know, and that's a terrible shame.

Paola, I get the impression that you're a little bit sanguine about these implants, that maybe they're just a little different than us. I'm not at all convinced that we should take these implants lightly. I think that these extraterrestrial implants are possibly a serious threat. What do they do? Do we know? We don't know.

PH: My job as a journalist is not to judge but to collect material. I'm not going to wave any flags or go out there and do any of this because my job, if you've read any of my books, is just to take all of the evidence down. Then somebody else can wave the flag, go after this situation, or whatever, but I need to collect the evidence. And I have to manage it objectively because the minute you do put emotion or anything with it, it completely colors the situation.

EK: I understand that, but I'm just saying that I am not at all convinced that this is not a national security issue.

PH: Absolutely, it's a national security issue, and somebody is dealing with it. I just don't know who they are.

EK: Someone may be attempting to deal with this, but I think the public needs to know. Some handful of individuals, some group, or elite corps of

individuals should not be handling this matter alone. People should know.

'H: Absolutely.

:K: That's where you come in.

'H: That's what I do if I take these testimonies. I get them as firsthand as I can get, so I talk to people who have had implants. I have to go firsthand. There is the material out there. I think we wouldn't be doing this for anything. There is no fame, fortune, or money connected with this research. It is about information. And it's not just American - it's planetary. Implants are also put in Europeans, and people are abducted in France, Italy, Spain, and other countries. So I don't want to focus only on the abduction situation. I was reading some of the material, and you're interested in all of it, I think. You're interested in the science of it, the sociology of it, the evidence of it because you're taking photos - you're interested in the whole thing, aren't you, Robert?

:K: Yes.

'H: You're not just coming forth as a scientist of *free energy***. You're coming forth as a proponent of disclosure.**

:K: Absolutely. I don't use the word absolutely very often, but let me tell you, disclosure is extremely important or would be extremely important if it would happen. I applaud Dr. Steven Greer. He's a hero. There are a lot of heroes in this, including you, Whitley Strieber, Art Bell, George Noory, and George Knapp because you have the courage to step outside of the mainstream and not be part of the herd. This herding instinct is why people say, “Oh, UFOs,” let's laugh at it like hyenas. I'm sorry to be negative, but I get a little tired of those characters that dismiss UFOs and dismiss extraterrestrial visitations without ever looking at a single shred of evidence.

'H: Well, they're afraid. They know that if you digest this material and so much of it, it completely changes your reality. Most people want to go to work, eat their dinner, watch the game, and don't want to deal with it. So you have opened the door, and you're dealing with it.

LK: You could be right, Paola, and I'm sure that for some segment of the population, you're correct. But some other groups of intellectuals are just plain arrogant. They think that they know somehow, magically, that extraterrestrials aren't visiting this planet. Michael Shermer is an example. I get so tired of hearing him smirking. And other people, who don't read anything, they don't look at YouTube videos, they don't talk to anyone, they just say “get out of here, it's a stupid idea.”

PH: I think some of them are being paid to do that; I think it's about money. It's just like the ridiculousness of putting another hundred radio telescopes up in California, looking for an old-fashioned signal in outer space, when they're being seen all over the earth. But they're still funding it, and they're still looking for this signal which I am positively sure came years ago, but you couldn't divulge it because then the money would stop coming in for the funding of the program. So there's this illusionary world. A lot of people are going to be out of a job when disclosure happens because you don't need SETI anymore, you don't need all those scientists looking into stuff because we've got it right there, smack in our faces.

LK: I'll tell you something else. If you have disclosure, it depends on how this proceeds, but I'll tell you, Paola, they've covered this thing up so much, in my opinion. Now I'm not talking from a perspective of classified information. I worked against the Soviets, and I was involved in a remote electronic intelligence gathering with the NSA, and now some of my other projects were very sensitive, too. This has nothing to do with classified information. This is me speaking as a scientist. It looks to me that they've been covering up UFOs for so long that they've gotten to a point where they can't disclose without really getting themselves into a lot of trouble. People say, “Well, if we're being visited, then what about implants?” Suppose they disclose implants, and people are going to get very upset. Paola, imagine if you were being taken out of your home in the middle of the night. I'm sure you've thought about this; what if you were taken out of your home in the middle of the night? It’s a serious invasion of privacy, that is.

PH: This has been going on for twenty years if you read the books of Budd Hopkins, which are even more terrifying than what seems to

be happening today. This hybridization has been going on. And I've used this reasoning when I've talked on Coast to Coast, the reason why the United States can't come clean is that it's unraveling the tapestry of *lies* that are going in all directions, and you can't do that. I can see that they can't do it.

:K: You're exactly right. They've lied for so long, and this is a serious issue; when people all over the world are being taken from their homes in the middle of the night and being implanted, this is very serious. This is not a time to laugh - it's not a time for the hyenas to be allowed to laugh.

'H: How would you see disclosure happening?

:K: I don't know. Maybe Obama would come out. He is national security, but he is not of the same ilk that Bush and Cheney; he would probably go his own way a little more. But I don't know how they would do it. He's got to coordinate with the national security community, and they may really play against him. He was going to release those pictures of possible abuse of prisoners, and he changed his mind. I think he changed his mind on Guantanamo. So, he can be influenced by others to do different things. But listen, Paola, my impression is that this is all accelerating. I could be wrong, but it looks like the number of implants is increasing. It looks to me like there's a quickening of the whole thing.

'H: I think that our technology is detecting more, and people are coming forward more, not that it's happening more. Just from talking to people, the whole abduction scenario has toned down. When I was speaking to John Mack, he said that he had far fewer abductees and that what was happening was that they were getting direct downloads. When human beings are getting direct downloads from some group of beings, somewhere, and it seems like they go inter-dimensionally, but they're not physically taken anymore, and this comes from John Mack, who is perhaps the most credible of all the abduction researchers. He didn't have a power agenda or a money agenda. Many researchers appear to be sincere, but they have other agendas.

:K: I'm just saying that I have my perspective, and you have your perspective, but that's not enough evidence to convince me that I'm wrong. It's still an issue.

PH: Roger Leir has gotten some funding from these people in Arizona that I mentioned to deal with these implants. It's not that there are more, but money and support are coming forward. More people are open to it, and more people are helping.

RK: You may be right, Paola, but I'm not convinced. It looks to me like there's an acceleration of these abductions. I don't know if anybody has enough information to reach a decision on how many there are, but we don't know how many people don't talk. It's an open question.

PH: For this interview, I want to talk about what you did, what you do, and your background. There's so much that you did. You also worked in Berkeley?

RK: It's a national lab, and it was when I worked there, so it was government funding from the Department of Energy. I searched for new particles, mostly. I worked in particle physics.

PH: One of the things that I'm curious about that you can help me with is this: Is it possible, when you work for the NSA or different groups, you get a degree, but you can't say what the degree is in? And you didn't necessarily take the amount of time that a person would typically take to get that degree? Is that possible?

RK: My training at the NSA helped me get through my degree program quicker. It took me seven years to get my Bachelor's, Master's, and Ph.D. degrees. It normally takes seven years just to get a Ph.D. in physics. So, I shaved off three or four years there.

PH: And then some of these courses, weren't there some that you took as part of the degree program, but you can't list them?

RK: It's just a course; it's not part of the degree program. It's just an in-house course at the NSA that goes into your records and affects the government's perspective of you, but it doesn't apply to your private university degree program.

PH: I've also interviewed another scientist, and he's got all these PHDs in all these courses, but there's no tracing it because it wasn't that kind of program.

:K: Well, I've done like thirty different training courses like that, but I can't even list them. They're kind of esoteric. The courses would help you get a degree, but they wouldn't apply toward a degree unless a university had some special program where they had a reciprocal agreement with the government. Then, possibly. But I don't think these special courses give you anything toward a university degree. It helped me in terms of actual learning and knowledge, but not in terms of credits.

'H: Did you ever do any work at McGill University in Canada?

:K: No. If I left the United States even for a trip to Canada, I had to report it.

'H: What kind of clearance would you say you had?

:K: Lifetime Top Secret with cryptographic endorsement and codeword access.

'H: With all this *Top-Secret* clearance in your background, UFOs are still a matter of personal curiosity for you, right?

:K: It's become professional curiosity too. I've devoted the last seven years of my life to the subjects of antigravity and *free energy*. My government work had nothing to do with UFOs. I was involved in intelligence gathering against the Soviets. That was my primary task.

'H: That's what everyone was very much involved in during the seventies. It didn't have a UFO component. But today, it's a personal concern of yours more than anything that came from your background, right?

:K: I don't think that's quite accurate because it's now my professional quest. *Free energy* and antigravity are related to UFOs, and that's what I'm doing professionally. That's how I spend my time, every day: ten, fifteen hours a day I do research in these areas.

'H: How can you put this together with your *Top-Secret* clearance? Is it okay to do it?

:K: Yes.

'H: No one's given you any trouble about it?

:K: If I tried to go to university, or back into government, or anything like

that, they'd say, "You believe in UFOs, or free energy, those are controversial issues." I'm independent now. I'm living off my life savings. I'm hoping to make money off this business, or at least to make a living.

PH: This work helps the world at the same time.

RK: Absolutely. I think you and I agree that disclosure has really got to happen.

PH: You're looking to do the Coast-to-Coast show; I don't know why they canceled it.

RK: We had technical difficulties, so they postponed it. I've been penciled in for the 26th with Art Bell.

PH: We will be listening. Robert, what would you most like me to say in this article that I will write? What are you most passionate about? You have such a varied background, I want to stay on the UFO question, and from what I understand, the only experience you seem to have is the photographing of the craft, which also inspired you to do this work.

RK: That's not an ordinary photograph. It's a daylight photograph, which to me clearly shows a disc-shaped object with a dome.

PH: Why the passion? What would you like me to write about, coming from you, that's the most important?

RK: If I could tell people, I would say, take a deep breath and think about this issue logically. Look at the expanse of the data. Listen to what people say and try to be dispassionate about it a little bit. I think most people when they look at what's been published, and what's available, they'll come to the conclusion that there is something there.

As a scientist, my opinion is that we are being visited by extraterrestrials, and I believe that implants are being performed. I believe this is a national security issue. I believe it's almost one hundred percent certain that the government has been covering up this issue. I think people need to know. I would ask people: Do you want to have it concealed? What are the implications of extraterrestrial individuals going into people's homes in the middle of the night, taking

people out of their homes, and putting implants in them? What are the implications of that? Do we want extraterrestrials to be taking people out of their homes in the middle of the night? What's going on with this? This is an issue that people need to address. They need to think about it and not listen to the hyenas; that is, the people who just say it's all nonsense. It isn't all nonsense; there's much to it.

PH: There are more national security issues around. Otherwise, Norway, Great Britain, Canada, and Brazil wouldn't be releasing their files. Because these crafts can go over military installations, and that's why they're able to shut down nuclear missiles as they did at Malmstrom Air Force Base in 1967.

LK: That's another issue you've brought up there. What does it mean when a nuclear weapons officer -- now Paola, you and I know that these men, these are mostly men, and they do not makeup stories. They are rock solid, feet on the ground, top security clearance people who are trusted with the capability of bringing the world to an end. World War III is in their hands. These are men that you can trust. When they tell you that they saw a UFO shut down their missile silo, you can believe it. Why in the world do people just dismiss what these men are saying? I don't know. Same with some of these pilots, should we ignore what they say?

PH: We have been ignoring it all these years. And it's not just the government. I think people don't want to know. I'm convinced that they don't want to know because they have to deal with it. So, you're taking the responsibility of dealing with it. You're doing something because you could just know this, and stay home, and keep quiet, and go about your merry way. But you're taking the responsibility of doing something like I am and like many other people are.

LK: You asked what I want people to learn. The first is that UFOs are real. The second thing is that *free energy* is real. It is possible to power our cars, our homes, all of our electricity from *free energy* sources. How do these flying saucers fly all over the universe? They presumably have some sort of power source. How does that work? How do they do that? What about our space program? How would we learn from them to fly to the stars?

'H: I agree, but there must be some vested interest that doesn't want this technology to come out, correct?

:K: Oh, yes, I believe that. The oil companies, for starters, but any country that has oil reserves and an economy that depends on oil. They wouldn't want to know that you could run your car on water. That's another thing I wanted to mention. There's a fellow named Stan Meyer. Are you familiar with his name? He bought at least seven, maybe more, patents from the patent office. These are section 101 patents where he had to demonstrate to the examiner board at the Patent Office that he could do what he claimed, and he did that.

'H: Why aren't people jumping on this then? Why can't we replace an entire economy with this energy?

:K: I don't know. I'm not a conspiracy theorist, though I do believe in conspiracies. I would like you to make that clear.

'H: Conspiracy theory, for me, is a waste of time because nothing can be done about it right now.

:K: I don't assume that if something doesn't come out in the news, that there's a conspiracy to cover it up, but free energy has been around for such a long time. People have been producing free energy for many, many years. Stan Meyer, who I was telling you about, has made a car run on water and got seven international patents. They say that he was having lunch one day with his brother, and he took a bite of food; he looked over at his brother and said, "I've been poisoned." Then he ran out into the parking lot and died. I don't know whether that's a true story.

I do believe that Stan Meyer was a truthful man, and he said that he had been offered large amounts of money by the oil companies to keep his inventions quiet. They wanted to buy the patent rights.

'H: But I think everybody is dealing with everybody else on the planet, and they all have a vested interest in maintaining the status quo. So, when you're talking about the possibility of changing the order, it's not only exciting, you're courageous!

:K: (laughs) No, courageous is walking around in Baghdad in American uniform at two o'clock in the afternoon.

PH: I understand that too, but you're taking a step here and making a statement that free energy is possible, it's probable, and it's necessary.

LK: Rosa Parks was courageous. Dr. King was courageous. I'm just doing what I should do.

PH: Well, in this day and age, that's courageous. I will write down just what you said about all this.

LK: Now there are other forms of free energy, Paola, there's not just water. Dr. Thomas Henry Moray was able to produce 50,000 watts of power from a tabletop unit back in the 1940s. If we review Stan Meyer's water fuel technology, we could take care of all the energy needs in the world.

PH: Why don't you link with Steven Greer and his new project? The Orion Project. You must know about it; that's all he's working on right now.

LK: That's a good idea; I'll try to get in contact with him.

PH: I can put you in contact with him right away. That's all he's working on. He says that's a contribution that he and many other people need to leave to the world. The Orion Project is with scientists who are working on *free energy*.

LK: I think Dr. Greer is a good fellow, and I think he's doing a laudable thing. I have the highest regard for him. I am writing this open letter about Michio Kaku. I think he's a brilliant scientist, and I'm not attacking him personally, but I think he has the wrong idea about free energy.

PH: The people who want to get funding for their projects will not go with controversial topics. With the economy being what it is, free energy right now, if you're not thinking of the planet's survival, otherwise you'd know that it's necessary. Right now, he's getting money for what he does, and I think he doesn't want to go there. You're using your private capital, and that's the difference. It's like Carl Sagan. He knew there were UFOs, he knew there were visitations, and he knew there were abductions. But then he talked about microbes in exobiology, like looking at microbes in rock because he knew that that was the only way he could get funding.

:K: I'll tell you something else, Paola; this space program is in miserable condition. In my opinion, it's a mess. In five years, we're not even going to be able to get out of the United States.

'H: Well, I think it's being funded by a private enterprise that wants to do experiments in space and wants to put up satellites. So, we've become a shuttle company for private enterprise that wants to put up a bunch of machinery. So instead of the vision that you and I had of traveling among the stars, it has become an economic situation.

:K: It's a dismal economic situation. We went to the moon back in the sixties and seventies. Since then, we haven't made much progress. And this space shuttle, that thing is a time bomb.

'H: Not only that, but it's also a dinosaur. The problem is that it's being used to bring up stuff, like satellites and private experiments. It's become a corporate enterprise rather than an exploration of science. Science can only go so far. It's being funded by corporations that need to send up a satellite here or there, and it's not what we had envisioned it to be forty years ago. Imagine what we could have done in that time.

:K: If we had developed a spaceplane instead of a shuttle -- you'd be better going up with a balloon to 50,000 feet and then taking off.

'H: But here on this planet, money is number one. It's not about dreams, science, or vision. It's about money. I'm not sure aliens deal with money.

:K: It would be fascinating to meet an extraterrestrial, wouldn't it?

'H: Absolutely, as Paul Hellyer told me.

:K: You've interviewed so many people; you've got Dr. Corso, Paul Hellyer. People feel comfortable talking with you. You're aggressive, but you're aggressive in a kind sort of way.

'H: Actually, I'm curious. So, our curiosities mingle together without any preconceived judgments, and we want to know. I think what you just said would be interesting to talk to an extraterrestrial. You're echoing my thoughts and a lot of ideas. Not necessarily positively or negatively, but in a curious way. How did they survive, and how did

they surmount the problems with their cultures? The ones we have with ours. How did they learn how to travel? How did they go inter-dimensional? If we can learn how they did it, maybe we could do it.

:K: Or if we just learn that it's possible. The acceptance of UFOs would tell us that such travel is possible. As it is now, most physicists don't look; they don't believe, they don't know that we're being visited. So, disclosure, as you know, I'm sure some groups of scientists know, but not all.

'H: I agree with you; some know, but not all.

:K: I heard one Italian say that if he knew that there were extraterrestrials visiting the earth - then he couldn't do his work. He said because he knows that they already know everything he's trying to learn.

'H: Well, that's an ego trip. That's the same stupid argument that a lot of scientists use, that if we can't travel faster than the speed of light, then nobody else can. That is the most inane, ignorant statement. So, nobody else can do it because we can't?

:K: We try to think that the laws of physics are almost complete. But 95% of the universe is made up of some energy mass that we don't know anything about. No one wants to say, "I don't know."

'H: Saying "I don't know" doesn't mean you don't want to know, it means nobody's told me yet, or I haven't found it out. But I'm looking for it!

:K: That's one thing about you, Paola; you have such a positive energy level about you. You're such a positive person, and your personality is very good. I don't want to sound sexist, but you look through the feminine, human side of this issue, the question of how this affects us as individuals. You're a very charming lady. That's one of the reasons I contacted you, because you're approachable, and you don't seem judgmental.

'H: Thank you!

:K: I talked with Michael Salla, and he's a good guy.

'H: I teach in his Institute. For me, Exopolitics is a graduate-level of

Ufology. Ufology is a bunch of guys out there taking notes on sightings, and that was forty years ago.

:K: Don't you think we have enough information on sightings?

'H: Not if you have a vested interest in being a Ufologist. This is a money issue. The ones who are spending their time fighting and backbiting and backstabbing other people will be out of a job when disclosure comes because their motivation has been "to be right" and to know the truth. How can you tell the truth in this reality?

:K: Don't you think that Roswell has been kind of beaten to death?

'H: That's all we know; that's all we can deal with.

:K: Did I ask you about Colonel Corso? His knowledge of extraterrestrials' antigravity systems was based on canceling electromagnetic fields. So, he was right, in my opinion.

'H: So, he was right, and the drawing you have probably came from UFO Magazine. He gave us a sketch too. If I could get you a copy of the Italian book, would you be interested in reading his real notes? Because you'll never get this book in the United States, they have not printed it. (People can now read his letters in *Dawn of A New Age* **online with Open Minds TV.)**

:K: I'd love to read his real notes. That would be wonderful. This guy was no lightweight character.

'H: I know, and some researchers are dedicated to debunking and crucifying him.

:K: They're going to crucify me, too.

'H: Oh, no, you have a background. You can just say, I don't care whether you believe me or not; it's my obligation to say what I'm saying. I'm not here to debate anyone.

:K: But even with that, you should see the letters I get from people saying, "You're a fool!" (laughs)

'H: Well, you'll get letters from people in your field who say you're a fool because you won't get any funding. They think it's about money.

They need to get a clue. What you are doing is leaving a legacy for the future. When disclosure happens, and it will happen, your name will go down with the pioneers who are trying to get this out. Your heart is in the right place, but this is all bound up in money, the economy, and the black projects. People will argue that Corso's lying because we had everything before. What they don't do is put two and two together. The Army and the Air Force split in 1948. Roswell happened in 1947. The Air Force could have had half of these artifacts back-engineered, but they didn't have a Corso to talk about it.

:K: We're moving into some of these areas with the knowledge. Corso couldn't come in from anywhere. He couldn't have understood anything.

'H: Right, but remember that the Army and Air Force are not connected. They competed. What if the Air Force had these artifacts and were back-engineering them way before the Army did, and they're just threatened that Corso came out and talked about it?

:K: When it comes to issues like this, I got my start in the Navy, working in national security. If Colonel Corso tells me something's true, and Michio Kaku tells me it isn't true, I'm going to believe Colonel Corso. He's a man that you trust in terms of life and death issues. He's a lot more than a cop on the beat. What would he gain by linking his name to UFOs? He's not going to improve his reputation that way.

'H: No, and many people of a certain age come clean with things just before they die, as he did.

:K: He made a drawing, and he showed magnetic field cancellation. I don't know how he got this information if the extraterrestrials gave it to him. Now John Hutchinson, in Canada, levitates objects. He's not trained in physics, he doesn't have a degree, he doesn't know much mathematics, but he can take a steel bar 3 x 3 inches thick, a foot long, and he can turn it into jelly. He can levitate 70-lb. cannonballs. All these things are on my website.

http://www.doctorkoontz.com/

This turned out to be a wonderfully intense conversation because Robert's interest was in everything, not just the scientific part of the phenomena. As I read it over, I am very grateful because he brought out the best in me with total honesty. It was more of a conversation than an interview. It reflects a lot of my conclusions after all my years of research.

Colin Andrews Talks about Crop Circles and His Life

"It's not a time to sit on the fence."

Colin was a special guest with Dr. Lynne Kitei at Steven Greer's Rio Rico, Arizona CE-5 event. His lecture was informative and inspiring, and I wanted to deepen the discussion of a phenomenon that I long to understand better. His contribution to the field is immense. He is one of the most spiritual people I have met. I came to find out that he had an ET experience as a child, which affected his life and his work forever. It all fits. It is slowly all coming together. These are truly transformational experiences

(November 2009)

PH: Would you consider this a hobby? You were doing this other job, in management.

CA: I had already reached a senior level of management in a department of 200 people under me. In 1983, that's over three decades ago now; I was on my way to a meeting. As I was driving, I was thinking about the agenda of the meeting, and I looked to my left and down, and I saw a set of five circles. I'd never heard of anything like it, nor anybody else, pretty well. So I looked again into this virgin field of golden wheat, blowing around in the wind, on the high ground, a very advantageous position. I couldn't imagine why anybody would do that. I can't say this in general terms because it sets people off on the wrong path, I think. But I looked at that and thought, “What beauty!” There were no tracks, no marks whatsoever, no marks in, no marks out. I was late for my meeting because I parked and walked out into the field. Once you're on level ground, you kind of get a jolt to see what you've just seen clearly, where it is. I had to go across the virgin standing plants to get in the first circle, and there were no marks. Nothing there, no tracks in or out. I made inquiries. I had an advantageous position, I had access to government departments, and I phoned the local police in our area to ask what they knew about it. I spoke with that farmer, and he said that that had been there for many years. Interesting. I eventually got one from a farmer who had been there at Chapel, who said in their diary in 1923-24, there were circles then. So I got immediately that this wasn't something that just happened; this was history. I saw Pat Delgado, who at that time had just resigned from the Mariner project at NASA, where he had been a design engineer.

PH: Okay, this was in America, though.

CA: I know. Pat was based at the Mariner tracking station in Australia. He just passed away a short while ago.

PH: This base you just named is right near Stonehenge, isn't it?

CA: Yes. That's how it all began. So, I mixed these two. It captivated me immediately because I'm an engineer. I looked at this, I stood there myself, and the very first formation that I saw, and I couldn't decipher it. It was clear cut, like a cookie-cutter from above.

'H: Did you look at it as, I've got to do my regular job, and this is going to be my hobby?

:A: Yes, that's how it started.

'H: But then, when you became an authority and a researcher, how could you combine both of them?

:A: I had no home life, hence my divorce. It stretched every way; I was fully committed. I had an office. I had a database set up there, with an alarm system put in. Media were coming and going all the time. It was craziness. At work, this is the problem, how this thing kind of evolved, and then in some sense, my professional fear disintegrated. I'd got to a point where I had two hundred people under me, and the switchboard was taking more calls for me on this subject...

'H: Oh, I know, you have to make a decision. I was told I couldn't talk about it in the classroom because the kids I was teaching in Rome were going on my website. I was supposed to be teaching ancient history. They'd come in and ask me about UFOs, and I could not talk to them about it because I was told not to. It's a conflict of interest, isn't it?

:A: Yes. My boss came to me one day and said, we need to have a discussion, and it was within days of discussion of how it would be then. And it was, you had to choose between there and here. It's that, or it's me. Then the boss said, we've got staff tied up here; this is a functioning job. You can't continue like this. I think you have to decide what it is you want to do.

'H: He was very nice about it.

:A: He was very nice; he actually had some interest in it. He would ask, how do you know this? How can you define this? His family came to my lectures. But he was under pressure from his bosses. So, I thought about it. I had an internationally best-selling book, The Search for Evidence. I had money that was coming into the bank.

'H: You had television, and you were being invited to conferences.

:A: Oh yeah, it just came at me.

'H: You had to take time off.

:A: Absolutely. So, I decided, okay, I'm going to resign from my job. I'm going to take this on. This is important. We had enough documentation. We were looking into military areas from high-flying aircraft. I had some very good contacts because I started inside the government system, and it wasn't hard to find people to cooperate with. You know Nick. He's a nice guy. When I first met him in his job, when I introduced Stephen Greer to him, I recognized Nick. He's had experiences himself.

'H: Right, that's wonderful.

:A: But here we go, he's got a job to do; he's sworn to official secrecy. So, it was important that we establish that the British government had attempted to rewrite history. They'd set themselves out on a platform with a series of lies related to UFOs and crop circles, and what I needed to do was to have them acknowledge that they got it wrong. I don't want to use the word lied, and I just want to say they got it wrong and to issue a statement acknowledging my documentation that has proven that there was a level of involvement that he was not aware of. That's all I wanted. Because if we're really truly moving to a new power level, and we are, we need to be so alert that Phase 2, this new phase, is not a rerun of the old.

'H: You're right. Your energy is so into this. I don't want to call it an obsession because this has also been said about me. I'm like a machine; I keep going, no matter what. So, what will you call it? If you don't want to use the word obsession... can we use the word commitment? What would be used for how important this is?

:A: It's a desire for a certain truth...it's like each of us is programmed in a particular area. For me, I saw something that tweaked every part of me.

'H: It was an awakening?

:A: Definitely, it was an awakening. It challenged me. It didn't just require an answer. It demanded an answer. I've gone year by year by year, getting pieces of it, but it still didn't complete the picture. It's taken this number of years, and some of my own stops have not been the right ones. I guess it's really true, I have to say this, and you're a good person

to say it to because I know that you and I share mutual contacts. Obviously, to me personally, it's been very upsetting even though I've tried not to show it... we all, I think, suffer to some degree by wanting things to turn out in the way that we perceive them to be. So whether it's a scientific theory, we look at the data and, to some degree, manipulate – now, this isn't a deliberate manipulation. Still, there comes a blinding of this data because it doesn't fit the theory. A pulling in of that does. I think we all do it to some degree. So, what's happened to me is that I want to be big enough to say in being the person that invented the terms; I know that when people say I've been looking into this for three years, I know that's not true. Because I was in those fields with three people, and the farmers working with us, and we were the only ones there.

'H: Name the dates; when did this begin?

:A: In 1983. I went with Pat and with Terence. I came in 1983, Rusty Taylor 1985.

'H: You're disappointed with a particular group of researchers, who may not be researchers?

:A: There is that, that they have kind of come aboard what becomes to form as everything must be real. It becomes religion. A belief system. This is the bit that I want to say, and I don't mind if you put it out, because I want to reconnect with friends whom I respect, like Jaimie Maussan. I like Jaimie. He's pulled away from me, I understand it, because of his 20/80 thing. I said 80 percent are man-made

'H: The Crop Circle Phenomena does this to me also as a researcher because I have spoken to other people who were actually making them. I didn't understand at the time how we could mix all this. I thought it was a copycat phenomenon, the mixing of information and disinformation. I had an awful feeling toward the people who were creating them as a journalist. They made a mess for me. I'm trying to get to the truth. I know their reason - the consciousness and the vibration- and even the electro-magnetics of the false ones are the same as the real ones. But they created a problem for me because then I can't talk about the ones that weren't made by them, like the one that was made by the mist or the Julia set. These were

not caused by a group of cosmic kids or whoever is making them. I can't highlight that because the general public thinks they're all false, so I can't even talk about the magnificence of the different ways they were created.

CA: I understand, and if it helps, I can only offer to you that this is the way that I see it. It's the only reason that I'm still standing in front of you today. Having established that there is a phenomenon, that is what I've done, and I have not given my attention to people that were making them because I was furious at them. When I made the first contact, there was hostility between us. With Doug and Dave, I've made those guys look so stupid.

PH: I'm thinking, okay, this is a spiritual exercise, and that's very nice, but you're making a mess for me. Because the ones that have the consciousness that comes from somewhere else, not in your brain, are giving us a message. Then you guys have a message, and when we both get messages, and the phenomenon is the same, we know that the grain is folded in a certain way. So, the question is, what is really happening here? Is it an ego thing, where people have to bring tours every year, and then people have to make money to live so that even though they think they're being spiritual while becoming the gurus of the world of fake crop circles? It's driven me bananas.

CA: Those people who continue to make crop circles -- there is a responsibility. They place the responsibility on those that research them to tell the truth. They continue to do that. They make the crop circles, then making them, have the responsibility to inform the public and ourselves -- which they aren't -- why they do it.

PH: Absolutely! That would be very nice.

CA: Right. Well, here's the danger. I've told the public that I've got data; I've got information that could put a number of people in prison. I have it. Through money I received from Lawrence Rockefeller, I was able to do some things I couldn't have done alone. I have categoric data that could be handed to the police, that if the farmers were also to support that they really, truly want these people out of their fields, that they could join the National Farmers' Union. Researchers have got the data that I have got. They could give it to the police, and all the people who

are involved in making these crop circles will have to have their day in court. That's the law.

'H: In other words, they're breaking the law.

:A: They're breaking the law. They have committed damage. One circle isn't going to break the bank for anybody. Ten, if they're all hoaxes -- and this is their story, not mine -- then they have committed quite a large-scale crime.

'H: That's vandalism.

:A: Vandalism, yes. But this is where it becomes dangerous.

'H: This is a drastic change for you. What made you make that statement?

:A: The data. I couldn't sleep. I thought, now I know this information. Here's all the information, the aerial photographs.

'H: And you knew who made them, too?

:A: I knew who made a lot of them. We knew too many pieces of this to put it all together. We knew from those that were people with low-light cameras. These were undercover detective agencies. Professional, retired police detectives. Two agencies that went in to get the names from these agencies of people you suspect. Some of them we did strongly suspect, the circle-makers in London, and all the rest.

'H: They're artists. The ones that are making them say they are artists.

:A: Yes, there's a large group who are artists; that like to maintain the mysticism because that's part of it. So, they went running with that data. They came back with photographs, with the tool they were making them with, matched up the tapes, so we said okay -- we have a hundred percent evidence of these people, and this is what they show. We measured the contours so you can put the structure there at work in the field, very impressive, some of it, from the aerial photographs. And we compare that to those that we don't have low-light imagery for; we don't have the traces on these people. Okay, this scene is carried over to here, with the same width tool used there. Then we look for the primary

starting point of the geometry, which is where people have to gain access to the fulcrum point of the actual geometry itself. All the traces, except the photographic evidence, all go in and build up to about 79%. No study is going to fit that. So, here's the evidence.

'H: But the bottom line, Colin, is that you said most of them are. Eighty percent is most.

:A: Yes.

'H: I'm not surprised.

:A: Yeah, but for southern England. This was for a two-year period. That's what else I said. I said this study, England, 1999, the year 2000. Not worldwide, that's a difference. It is mostly European, but it is also elsewhere in the world.

'H: People were so disappointed because they got eighty percent, and they didn't know which ones they were they just wholly canceled it out of their minds and thought all of them were.

:A: That's true; one of the things that I'll acknowledge that I did do wrong, I think I could have done myself a favor and everybody else, by saying twenty percent are proven. It's the same stuff, and I wish I had said it. I do now say it. I wish I had, but I didn't, and there's no going back on it now. It's the same data.

'H: It's the same data, yes. Were you disappointed when you found out?

:A: Yes, very. I thought, now I enter the path of deceiving people if I continue to do -- how do I spend twenty years putting out --

'H: Yes, right, right.

:A: I traveled with Giorgio Bongiovanni, he did a great job on it, and I felt terrible. That if he had just completed the documentary, which he did a brilliant job, and here I am doing what I thought my soul required me to do, which is to say, this is what my data is. I need to share this.

'H: You were honest! You made a decision. You came to a point.

:A: I personally sold nothing on my next book, which was full of data. Everyone thought it was a lie.

'H: It's challenging when people do that because they're not in the field. And what they're doing is deciding without having done the homework themselves, and that's difficult for everybody. So, you've gone through a lot with that statement. However, it's like moral courage, which Steven Greer is talking about right now. You either have moral courage, and you tell the truth, or you can go ahead and run a business and try to -- but in the end, it's going to come out, so you're going to look bad either way. It's a Catch-22.

:A: Yes, it is. There is a portion of our own community that is as bad as the very governments we appear to be trying to sort out. Because you can go as you have, to central southern England, to Avebury, Stonehenge; all the books are there, the crop circle stuff, jewelry, the t-shirts... I know that if I had maintained a blinkered approach to this, I too would have had my stuff there selling. I would have made a lot of money on my first book. That was when I was coming from my heart; I was not engaged with hoaxers; I hated them; those that deceived me, I told them so. Everything was fine for me. But the moment I did engage them, it was Matthew Williams who said to me, "Colin, listen -- I actually do respect what you're doing, but you're getting a lot of stuff wrong. You need to listen to some of these things we're trying to tell you." For the first time, I opened my door. And then he started to open some doors with other people in London, telling me stuff and not as forthcoming as Matthew Williams and even less so than Sorensen. But I started to learn some things. We then were approached by Galbraith and Rockefeller, saying, put down whatever projects you would like to see funded that would accelerate our understanding of this phenomenon. And that will separate us clearly; what is it on the ground that's different about the real, from those that they cannot make? What we needed to do was to be courageous enough, and it didn't need to be me; these agencies were working on my information. They came back and said, these people left their homes at so-and-so they went to these fields. That's what was in there before. The assessment CD that I put together came down to saying that this is a phenomenon. I've seen circles in Japan; I've been there. I've gone to Brazil. I've been into Taiwan, into Canada, Australia.

'H: So, the phenomenon is real. I know you were very kind at the X-

Conference by saying, “let's not all bad-mouth the fake ones because there's a phenomenon within a phenomenon there.” So, you're very kind to do that. However, I don't want to spend my time on the ones that are created for artistic reasons. Though I hope you do write a book about it.

CA: That's my next book.

PH: So that's where I'll put it, in that box called *consciousness.* **That's the bottom line. For me, your talk was the most interesting I've heard. Because you're “connecting the dots.” My job is connecting the dots, but you have connected them in such a way that you are now linking with consciousness in all its forms. So, I have some particular things to ask you. Who else is interested in** *consciousness***? You were talking about the involvement and proof. I don't think they capture Tibetan monks and put them in a Faraday box to see how they do what they do, but is there -- is the intelligence community also interested, and why? Do they want to manipulate** *consciousness***? Is it about that?**

CA: Oh, yes. I think there will always be two factions. The factions that we've been talking about in the crop circle community - are the same as political factions and religious factions. They exist in all subjects, in all families, in all places. You have the positive and the negative. There's always this driving force, the two opposing forces. I think when it comes to consciousness; it's the central science that through humanity and all other life forms connect together with. It's part of the drive that some people have for a better understanding of spirituality. Some people feel comfortable giving themselves over to religion. The driving force is to ultimately allow us, with all our differences, to arrive on the same page with respect. If we can respect that we each are looking at the same information but perceiving it and deciphering it slightly differently, sometimes radically different, this is where we might differ a little bit. Because you're looking for clarity and *consciousness* - over there - in real crop circles. The reason I've gone further and embraced the consciousness is that suddenly when you do, it'll make sense. This is where if I get this right, today, I'm going to go a step further than at the X-Conference. I've minimized the "Me vs. the British Government." I'm going to speak about something I've never spoken about, some of my

personal experiences.

'H: So, you do have some personal contact experience?

:A: Yes. I've never spoken about it in public. Something happened to me when I was five years old, twice actually. Something that I've kind of locked inside, and I've never spoken about it. Because for the last three years, I've tried, I don't know whether I've succeeded, but I've tried to use my scientific background as the basis of my research. Please acknowledge and respect the fact that I'm not coming at this with a desire for an outcome; I'm coming at this from a position of a person who is intrigued by what I'm looking at, enough that I now feel I have to have an answer. That's what is driving me. I'm coming from the sciences. All my family and my background is scientific. I've always tried to approach it that way. Test it, look at it, be prepared to keep lateral thinking. Don't close down if it doesn't fit a particular scientific protocol or criteria. There's something else here that won't fit, so keep it wide, and that's what I've tried to do.

'H: You said you would say some things that no one has ever heard because you have tried not to make it personal. You've tried to make it objective. But you know, John Mack once told me, "Why don't you come in and I'm going to do a session?" and I said, oh no, because then I won't be objective. I have to go out there, and -- He said, "You will not be a good reporter until you know yourself first." You will not be any good unless you know yourself first. He was right. We, as researchers, try to keep it separate, and it's all one. What you're doing, in your later years, you realize that you have to put that element in. So you're talking about that.

:A: That's what's happened. And when I see the hoaxing, that's happening. It's a mirror image of what's happening over here. So, therefore, I have to look at this and talk to these people. And even Doug and Dave, you know them? Doug said to Dave, in the presence of John McNish on BBC Television, he'd gone out on a limb and spent his own money to get the BBC to put forward this documentary, which he sold privately. When he felt that he had heard from Doug and Dave that this was the answer to the crop circle phenomenon, these two elderly men, and then it came as no surprise to me. It did to him. He actually wrote in the last

two paragraphs of his book, which was his documentary, because they were the same thing – Doug, in his presence, said to John, "Look, Dave is here." (This was when Dave was alive.) "Dave and I used to talk about this, and it's like the one thing that was strange – we'd talk about this. *It's like we were being told to make them."* And then John said, and this is where I picked it up, the last few years, and I said that it troubled those two guys. It troubled them. It was a little unnatural to them. I will say to you now, Paola, I have told people this, but it's not in print. My family knows this. They know, and it's hard for me to say because I'm saying it honestly, and I know I am. I don't mean to pump myself up.

PH: No, I know you. So don't worry about it.

CA: I just really have to hit some hard spots sometimes in what I see as the truth. This is all happening. You know that something happened to me when I was five years old, but I don't talk about it. You asked about 2000, some stuff was sent back to Galbraith and Rockefeller, and I have had probably half a dozen experiences, which fell into the realm of "what the hell just happened?" Do you know? Other than that, I'm a very regular person. I was in England, at my daughter's house, where I stay when I visit England because I don't have a home there anymore. I was very tired. I'd been out in the field since that's what I was there for.

PH: You know what happened to me in England once, something was said to me, and it was a clear voice. I could have taped it.

CA: That's what I had. And it said it said something that I understood, and that people said, "well, how?" And I just did. It said, "You have to go with this. It's a matter of timing. You have to go with this NOW." And I knew immediately what it meant. It meant that the 28th event – we have to go through this. And go through it now because of what's coming later. You have this clear. I sat up in the bed and thought, "What the hell was that?" I knew immediately, and I thought, are we ready to do this? Anyway, I lay down again, and I pondered over this, and where we had gotten with the percentages and how sure were we of this situation, and how to deal with it. I woke up the next morning. I wasn't even out of bed. The telephone's going in my room where I've got my own line. My daughter was downstairs. It was BBC television. "Colin, I had a feeling last night that you might have something for us."

'H: Oh wow! (Laughs)

:A: What's happening in the crop circle world? I've got a feeling there's something you can give us.

'H: Oh, Lord. And they don't want what you're going to give them.

:A: I think this is the cue. And I went with it. Less than thirty hours later, history. That's what triggered this whole thing. Anyway, I don't even know how this came up.

'H: Because that's one of the experiences you had when you knew what direction to go in. Because these are crossroads in one's life, where people have to choose, that was one of the questions I would ask you. What are maybe the three events you remember as the most significant in your life? This is one because this is a crossroads.

:A: It is, yeah.

'H: What are two things you remember that are important to you?

:A: Okay. Well, I think what happened to me when I was five years old, before any of the crop circles, it's probably something that has been left like a feeling inside of me that has left me biased in the sense that in later life I would see things and have experiences that it would influence the direction in which I have learned, because of what was already troubling me. It was troubling me because I always spoke to them until I was regressed. I talked to John Mack and David Jacobs about this, too, and they were all prepared to help me with it. But in the end, what happened was that Jim Harter from Berkeley came to my house. Within moments, I did not think I could be regressed. I've got to be in control of my mind. I don't want to be stuck in anything, you know, I find it a bit scary. So, what came out of the regression is clearly one of the big influences in my life. The second one was Doug and Dave. That clearly was, for me, now you've really got to get your act together because these guys have challenged everything in your future. I had just resigned from my position in a senior government job, I've committed my life now, and the money that came into my bank account from Circular Evidence, so I've really got to target myself. So that was number two. Number three was that experience that I told you about and losing so many

friends. I mean, the fact that I lost my first marriage and my family - and my country.

PH: Yes, I wanted to ask about your country. How about that? Is that a conscious choice to live here in the United States?

CA: I live here because I met my second wife here, and she lives in America. I'm not saying America has been good to me, but my family has been extraordinarily good to me. Most people, I think, don't give credit to what families have to go through. I consider myself to have been fortunate to be the one that was doing what the passion that was already inside of me was.

PH: And being supported now.

CA: And being supported now, yes.

PH: How do you see yourself in light of the UFO community?

CA: I think I'm still – I think there are too many tendrils between the UFO experience and the whole series of phenomena, and the crop circle phenomena, for the whole thing to be disconnected. So, for me, I find myself very much connected.

PH: So, you find yourself re-integrated in the community, or do you see yourself reintegrated in the subject matter?

CA: Oh, definitely in the subject matter.

PH: Not so much in the community? Because they've gone their way, doing their own thing. But in the subject matter, you're able now to have a broader picture.

CA: Definitely. I am very confident, more confident, Paola, than I have ever been. I definitely feel like I have pegged it. I've pegged it in the right slot. This is where I need to be where I am, and I think you need to be where you are, too; I do understand it. Once you pull in everything these guys that are making them into the equation - after all, if it is true that eighty percent is still fairly reasonably representative of the whole, if it is, I don't have the figures to support that. But if it is, then this bit here is very important. And so, I pull this in, and I see that we're getting the same information here as there. So, what is it that we're learning? What

is there to be learned by the real? Forget them for a minute, just the real ones. It's interaction. Engagement. That's what these guys are doing. What's different between shining lights up in the sky and calling them into this position from your head – what's the difference between the crop circle people that are asking for circles to be made, people that are deceiving us, people that make UFOs, all of that stuff.

'H: It's the same stuff, but maybe the intent is different. The idea is that this is the negative part. I love the positive part. And that's a mystical experience; it's very positive. The negative is that it has become a tourist attraction in England. As we always contaminate anything spiritual, we have spoiled it to have it be that people are coming to have the experience, and they may have it, but I'm not sure it's directly due to the false ones to which they're brought. Because they have to have a few real ones, otherwise they can't make the trips.

:A: No, see, this is where it becomes very, very difficult unless we respect them simply as having different perspectives. Unless we can do that, I don't know where we go because –

'H: In other words, if you had a list of the ones they made and the ones they didn't make, and people had a choice, they could go to the ones they made and see how beautiful they are and experience them. And then the ones that wanted to research the real ones - would be able to do that.

:A: The information relating to 1999-2000 was in the data CD and DVD that I made available to researchers, and I think eight people obtained them from me. So, what I'm saying here is that there are people. So, all I'm saying is that you don't know which it is. So, when Andrews, let's say Andrews first.

'H: Yes, because he's adamant – it's almost religious, not religious, but it's virtually doctrine with some. And what you've done is to become a heretic if you look at it that way.

:A: It is. It's like, look at any religion. Everything in that Bible is true. That's what I'm being asked to do. I'm being asked to – "don't mention that don't engage in that." They have deceived us. But for us to have a

Bible that is going to take us somewhere - that we're going to learn by and grow with, truly - we've got to look at both. Because the day will come to pass when we look at our lives and just think that we could have spent both you and me, thirty or forty years, looking into something that first of all we've been deceived, it's possible. I don't want to be in that position. I want to be able to say in my heart that I learned I'm not going to hate anybody for anything, but I learned that half of that can be placed over there, and here's what I'm left with. And it's pure magic.

'H: How beautiful. It's pure magic.

CA: But at the moment, all I'm doing is to embrace it. Late in the day, it came for me, in 1999, but embrace it all because the bottom line is that interaction has taken place. We are engaged in the process. In the fields, in the sky, it all comes back to the same thing. And you are absolutely right; the one that really nails it is the scientific understanding of human consciousness.

'H: But either way, Colin, consciousness is the thing that will make us transcend. *Consciousness* **could be the thing that keeps us here if you use it in mind control. So, it's a two-sided coin. So, people who say they're studying consciousness, or meditation, or accessing dimensions, if they want to control or use it for power, it could go either way.**

CA: That's very scary.

'H: Well, it does. You think you're with the light and the dark, as in Star Wars, and you're so confused. I agree because we're doing pure consciousness, and this conference is a transformational situation. If you're going to look at the other, the Jim Jones and what happened with him, you could have that go the other way. So, it's imperative to be discerning. The only way you can be discerning is to have both sides on the table, as you have said. You have to have both sides.

CA: You do.

'H: I have one more question for you, since I know you're in a hurry. Talk to me about Colonel Philip Corso. Did you speak to him personally?

CA: Oh yes.

PH: Do you believe that he's credible?
CA: I personally do.

PH: And what do you base that on?
CA: I base that on a conversation when you and I were – you may not even remember it, but this particular evening we went out to dinner, I can't remember where. You and I were there, and Colonel Corso, and his daughter-in-law and the little boy. What impressed me a lot was that he's here; telling us about a personal experience, his story, and one story that he had shared with his daughter-in-law about a UFO that he had seen made me think that he's pushing a line here. If he's lying to us, he's lying to his own family. I know there are many people who don't believe him, but I personally do.

PH: Here it is again – the thing that makes us corrupt is the want of money to make movies and all these gimmicks, and that caused Corso tremendous distress and may have led to his heart attack. How did you feel about being the crop circle researcher who was asked to sign the document for the United Nations to open this up? The San Marino Document in 1998?
CA: I felt it was an important step to really get it mobilized, or activated, at the UN. Giving us a muscle to get closer to speaking publicly about what governments knew about the UFO phenomenon. I thought it was a very important initiative, and I was proud to be part of it. I signed the paper, and as I recollect, there were something like twenty or thirty others.

PH: Do you feel that going to the United Nations is a viable option for disclosure?
CA: I certainly like to think it is. I know that there is such a mixed story of the UN in general that it may be terribly ineffective. There are many inputs with any kind of democratic process, and people don't agree on anything. So, I think it's a difficult path. I think, wherever you can get it, you get it. The UN already had that clause set up in 1978, and you have a multinational approach. There are many ways in to voice an opinion, where if you're tackling any specific government, it's a very limited

kind of approach. You have to go through the appropriate channels.

PH: Colonel Corso signed that document, too, and represented the military. But they had a change in the political structure in the country that initiated that resolution, and the new government did not want to resolve it.

CA: You were very central in that whole thing, weren't you?

PH: With Colonel Corso, yes. I was the journalist who brought him to Italy, and I also protected him because I felt that he was in danger all the time.

CA: I sensed that. We were up on the platform with Corso, and you were alongside him, and there was a fracas that went on off the stage; somebody was protesting. What was that all about?

PH: There's always a group of young people who want attention. They want the truth, and unfortunately, they connect it with conspiracy theory, and they wanted to know about 9/11. And this is the problem with disclosure, that before you start talking about the truth, you've got to talk about all the lies you told beforehand. That's the problem, as you know. And so there's a group that wants all the truth. At that time in Italy, a group wanted to discuss all the corruption, not just the UFO situation.

CA: There was definitely an atmosphere of tension, but because of the language, I didn't know what was going on. I did think there may be some danger for him. He was taking a risk at the end of his life; he's out there revealing something that was secret. I admired the man.

PH: It's not a time to sit on the fence, according to the title of this article.

CA: And you will see that I say many times throughout this that we the people draw a line. This is the line.

PH: We have it in our power to make a reality that's much more plausible than what's going to happen created by somebody else.

CA: Exactly. If we say that we have no direct control over the budget or over the people, they're soulless people – most of us have met them, and

we know when we're meeting them, these are not people of heart, they're people of power. They're evil. If they're not with the people, with heart and sincerity and with love and compassion and understanding, all of those words that we can use, then they're not people we need aboard. And now is the time. This is it. The line is drawn. Be yourself, now. Be yourself.

ttp://www.colinandrews.net/

Dr. Steven Greer and CE-5 HUMAN-INITIATED CONTACT, The Rio Rico Arizona Event

I have noticed lately that in preaching to the choir, the choir has decided to stay home. They are attending conferences vicariously by watching a streamed event, or they are just not attending because they have heard most of us speak, and it is the "same old thing." What is getting more "play" is the conspiracy-oriented conferences that blame the government for everything, while we who hear the truth go home and turn on the game. It sets a low vibration, let alone a "fear-based message, and is not leading to "disclosure."

Despite all this, I believe things are shifting on some other level, one that we cannot see nor hear but one filled with a subtle energy that we can

surely feel. It is hitting most of us like a ten-pound weight and causing us to shift our thinking.

This happened in Rio Rico, Arizona, on the roof of a beautiful old Spanish hotel where Dr. Steven Greer, the CSETI group, and special guests Dr. Lynne Kitei, Colin Andrews, and Dr. Ted Loder combined energies to send a clear message to our visiting cosmic cultures. Each contribution was essential to this formula because it was intensely personal. Nearly all, including Steven Greer, told of near-death experiences and an acute awareness that they were all part of something greater than themselves. Dr. Lynne Kitei went beyond the Phoenix lights and spoke of it as a life-altering event. Her presentation has morphed into an experience in communication. She becomes part of the collective equation or the Phoenix event if you will.

Even Colin Andrews spoke about his “contact” experience at the age of five and the circular pattern that appeared outside his home in England, which is still now slightly visible. Something led him to be part of crop circle research; something drafted him into service. But then, are we all willing participants? Were we outlined in perhaps the most crucial period of the Earth’s history?

Lastly, Dr. Ted Loder explained that he had dedicated his life to helping find a solution to the zero energy or free energy dilemma. His passion represents the passion of Dr. Greer’s Orion project, an effort to save this planet by developing alternative energies. It is all quite complex and may be pretty controversial, but there is no doubt that this must be done now.

Perhaps this is it!

All this interaction united speakers and audience in a way I had never seen before because it became as intensely focused as it was, intensely personal. It was a significant shift. It should be noted that this particular audience was slightly different; There were many new faces, many had traveled from abroad. They were quieter, had some heavy intellectual discussions, and seemed more meditative at the breaks. They were willing participants who were not seeking to be entertained but were yearning to participate, make a difference, and activate something.

It was also very strange that to journalistically cover this event, my camera was blocked in the staging area. There was a powerful energy present. I realized that we do not need "to see" to believe. It needs to be felt! All the same, as part of the audience, I remained in a “wait and see” mode. We were

all waiting.

In my last book, *Exopolitics: All the Above*, I spoke of the CE-5 CSETI protocols as the most effective for ET contact and citizen diplomacy. On October 24th, 25th, and 26th, 2009 at Rio Rico, Arizona, out in the middle of the desert, only miles from the heavily patrolled Mexican border, I witnessed firsthand something powerful; Contact protocols that are based on "meditation, an organized approach, mutual respect" and most of all a "positive" intent. It is all in the "intent"!

Dr. Greer and his company are doing something right. It works. It shifts the energy. It causes light phenomena and visible contact. It is an exercise in unity, oneness, and cosmic friendship. It activates something in an unspeakable dimension that is yet untapped. For me, it was a new type of experience; speakers lecturing in the morning and meditation outdoors at night: no confusion, no vendors selling, no sales pitch.

As powerful green lasers pointed up in the dark sky, 300 miles into space, they resembled the "staging scene in *Close Encounters of the Third kind*, complete with recorded tones from inside certain crop circles. A voice echoes, "all quiet, are we ready"? Are you ready for this?

I am convinced that whatever is done from here on in should somehow be modeled after this. We must change our gatherings. We do not need a low fear-based "conspiracy theory" vibration that will keep us glued to this dense negative vibration. It must go beyond for things to shift! Prayer, meditation, and most of all, pure "intention" without anger and hate but compassion and understanding will move this all to the right place for change. It must happen. We must quit blaming the government the military. It is up to us.

In closing, I was highly moved by the Michael Jackson film *This is it*

The final curtain call for Michael, the final try, and the final show. But most of all, his final message about saving the planet's ecology struck me. At the end of the film, he states:

"Stop depending on Governments or politicians to make a change. We must do it!"

Although he was talking about saving the ecology of this planet, we are speaking of disclosure. We are speaking of "truth"! It is all interconnected.

We are all in it together no matter what role we play. It is time to come

together now. We may not have another chance. *This is it!* The final curtain.

Addendum

The Incredible Results of Ce-5 And Human-Initiated Contact

A. Mexico January 30, 1993:

On January 30, 1993, the RMIT was activated and sent to the volcanic zone outside Mexico City, Mexico. Just before 12:30 a.m., local time, on January 31, 1993, while engaging in CSETI protocols to vector extraterrestrial spacecraft into the site, the entire team was briefly engulfed in a beam of amber light which originated in the northwest sky. No conventional source for this beam was found. Later, on February 1, 1993, the team was able to vector into the site a large triangular craft, measuring 300-800 feet in diameter (one to three football fields). This craft responded to the team's signals, circled the area, and descended with its leading-edge fully illuminated in what appeared to be a landing attempt. This triangular craft was approximately 300 feet in elevation and under 5000 feet from the research site. It had a brilliant light at each corner of the triangle and a pulsating red light in the center. It was accompanied by a small red-orange probe or scout craft. As the craft left the areas, it repeatedly returned signals from the team and then dipped below a ridge and was not seen again that night. This contact lasted about ten minutes. On February 2, 1993, the same type of craft returned, this time under 200 feet, and again signaled in an interactive manner with the team. During the last 24 hours, the team was in Mexico; it encountered during daylight hours brilliant, shiny metallic discs which hovered or flew near the team members. Four such discs on four separate occasions were encountered by the team on February 3 and 4, 1993.

B. England July 27, 1992

At approximately 12:20 a.m. on July 27, 1992, on an 1800-acre farm near Alton Barnes, Wiltshire, England, the CSETI RMIT was successful in vectoring into the site a large, brilliantly lit, disc-shaped, domed craft, measuring 80-150 feet in diameter. This craft was silent and less than 400 yards away and came to within 10-30 feet of the ground. It was, in fact, in the same wheat field in which the RMIT was located. This craft repeatedly

signaled to the group of four researchers, and a small amber object at one point detached from the object and went up into the clouds. While at close proximity, this craft caused magnetic disturbances to the compass so that the needle rotated counterclockwise 360 degrees around the compass dial. This near-landing event concluded with the craft receding into the mist and out of visible range after 10-15 minutes of signaling with the team.

C. Florida March 14, 1992:

On March 14, 1992, at 8:24 p.m., CST, on a beach near Pensacola, Florida, over 40 people present for a CSETI research team training exercise, were able to vector into the area four silent, hovering craft, which repeatedly signaled to the group, and changed formation in response to the group's light signaling. This event was observed from six locations, and videotapes and photographic evidence were obtained. These objects were under intelligent control and moved towards the group while exchanging light signaling with the team. This event lasted for 10-15 minutes.

D. Belgium February 5, 1992:

Having learned of a significant UFO wave in Belgium, the CSETI RMIT, consisting of four people, departed for Brussels on February 5, 1992. On the night of February 9- 10, the team conducted research under unfavorable weather conditions near the town of Eupen, Belgium. At 12:30 a.m. on the 10th, the team saw at low elevation four objects approximately 300 feet away, brightly lit, which vanished suddenly after about five minutes of observation. The team returned the next morning to the site, and no explanation for the objects was found.

On the night of February 10, 1992, the team proceeded to a high ridge near Henri-Chapelle, and at 12:45 a.m. on the 11th, successfully vectored into the site a large triangular, silent craft, which dipped below the low cloud cover to reveal a brilliantly lit apex of the triangle. The light on this part of the craft was about the size of a full moon. A few minutes later, the team heard a low vibratory rumbling directly above them, which seemed to be turned on and off in rapid succession twice. This vibration was above the team in the clouds and was stationary.

http://www.disclosureproject.org/email-update-nov-10-2010.shtml

http://www.theorionproject.org/en/index.html

When Science Meets Spirituality: A Conversation with Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Wisdom from Outer Space

REA

Figure 18 Roswell Conference with Richard Dolan, John Greenwald, Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Steven Bassett, Ann Duffel, Paul Davids, Paola Harris.

I first read Dr. Edgar Mitchell's the ***Way of the Explorer*** in 24 hours while in Lugano, Switzerland, on a Christmas Vacation in 2002. It was such a fascinating book because it combined Metaphysics and Science. It also spoke about the very spiritual epiphany he experienced on his Apollo 14 space voyage to the moon. He often explains it as a feeling of oneness with the Cosmos. More interesting for me was that this book detailed Dr. Mitchell's search for the psychic connection to reality. It described his research at Stanford Research Institute with Uri Geller and other gifted psychics and healers. It was a journey, a search for truth, and one that most researchers can recognize.

The Institute for Noetic Sciences creation is perhaps Edgar Mitchell's most significant contribution to us. It integrates science, spirituality, and the return to ancient wisdom. Since I read his book, Dr. Mitchell and I have met many times and have become personal friends, and we both are calling for the end of secrecy in the arena of the UFO cover-up. To many, Dr. Edgar Mitchell is a hero, not because he was an astronaut who walked on the moon

but because he has a multi-dimensional vision of reality. He has a great sense of integrity, and he is, for us in the UFO community, one of the only NASA employees to call for truth and transparency in telling the truth about what was seen in Space. He is quoted as saying, *"I think I've reached the point that I'm convinced enough of the reality of the ET presence, and I'm not going to deny it and shy away from it… It is time to open this up to the public."*

Recently, it has been my privilege to write an Italian introduction to Apollo 14 astronaut Dr. Edgar Mitchell's book ***The Way of the Explorer.*** Metaphysics and science meet in a beautiful literary work, a treat for the people of Italy. It is creating a new philosophy called which Dr. Mitchell calls *Quantum Cosmology.*

The Way of the Explorer is a fascinating book because it combines the exploration of Metaphysics with its application to scientific principles. It also speaks about the intensely spiritual epiphany Dr. Mitchell experienced on his 1971 Apollo 14 space voyage to the moon. He often explains it as a feeling of "oneness" with the Cosmos. More interesting is that this book details Dr. Mitchell's search for the psychic connection to reality because it described his research at Stanford Research Institute (SRI) with Uri Geller and other gifted psychics and healers, often funded by the CIA.

The book tells a journey, a search for truth that most researchers can recognize. Mitchell's interests include consciousness and paranormal phenomena. During the Apollo 14 flight, he conducted private ESP experiments with his friends on Earth. Then, in early 1973, he founded the nonprofit Institute of Noetic Sciences (IONS) to conduct and sponsor research into areas that mainstream science has found unproductive, including consciousness research and psychic events. This was all part of pioneering research in theoretical physics.

The creation of the Institute for Noetic Sciences (IONS) is perhaps Edgar Mitchell's most outstanding contribution to the world. People from every state and worldwide flock to the stimulating lectures presented by noted scientists, philosophers, and researchers. IONS integrates science, spirituality, and the return to ancient wisdom.

Today, Edgar Mitchell is a hero, not because he was an astronaut who walked on the moon but because he has a multi-dimensional vision of reality. He has a great sense of integrity, and he is, for us, in the UFO community, one of the only former NASA employees to call for truth and transparency by exposing the anomalies seen by astronauts in Space. He is quoted as saying,

"I think I've reached the point that I'm convinced enough of the reality of the Extraterrestrial presence, and I'm not going to deny it and shy away from it… It is time to open this up to the public." Consequently, Dr. Mitchell has become a courageous spokesman for disclosure. He calls for the end of secrecy to UFO cover-up, a call for the United States to release information and its UFO files on Roswell.

He is one of a rare breed. He is one of those wise men with unconventional wisdom that surpasses the confining boundaries of scientific research. It is evident that he is honest and wants this planet and the human species to progress on an evolutionary path to enlightenment and love. What is most impressive about his book, ***The Path of the Explorer***, is that he stresses the "paranormal component to scientific research," that which the late Dr. J. Allen Hyneck, often referred to as the godfather of Ufology, told us **never** to overlook while searching for answers to the UFO enigma. It is all connected in the quantum equation.

Dr. Mitchell's search for truth has launched him on a journey, a rainbow of visions of how humanity can evolve, of how humanity can reach his highest potential, of how society can transcend his limitations to become an evolved species, maybe one that can be worthy of a place in the galactic neighborhood. He adds a metaphysical, non-local communication or mental tie with most of our human functions. Mitchell says that "non-locality," also called the "entanglement" of particles in theoretical physics, may explain many of our mysteries today. There is a oneness to our reality. There is a oneness to our Universe. We are dealing with a difficult process here.

The main problem is that we, as an Earth civilization, have not come to understand ourselves or see ourselves in a cosmic sense at all. We are still very provincial. We fight over religion, but in the inner core of all of them, these religions talk about qualities like Love and Brotherhood. It's the cultural differences that cause the divisions. It is not an intrinsic difference. The transcendent experience is common to every culture globally, and the transcendent experience is Brotherly Love, Nature, Harmony, the Unity. In trying to define it, cultures try to define an external deity as opposed to the actual process. Dr. Mitchell states:

> *"Our knowledge base is incomplete. All we do is keep adding to our knowledge base. We are moving into a direction of quantum cosmology, which originates from several quantum processes defined as quantum fluctuations within a zero-point*

field. It can start the process that builds the process, which builds into matter, which is irreversible in nature."

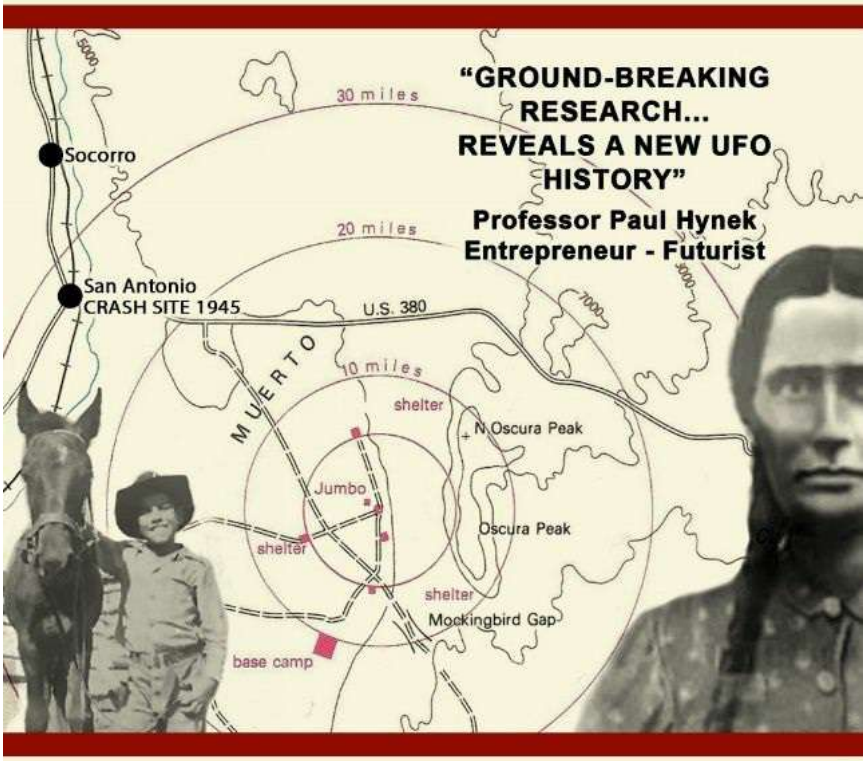
In November, this book will become a gift to the Italian people and to future generations who can piece together the puzzle of life by joining science, quantum mechanics, consciousness, and spiritual evolution together. Finally, Dr. Mitchell says all ignorance is based on our egos. It is the unwillingness to go beyond the ego. Transcendence moves us beyond ego. If we go beyond the ego, we see all of this in a more proper perspective, and we can start to put all pieces together. It is a shame that we haven't done this yet as a civilization. In due course, this is what needs to happen to survive. That is where the philosophical notion of determinism and the future makes changing our reality necessary. We are creating a future. He believes that it is **not** cast in stone. The power of Edgar Mitchell's words, his incredible wisdom, and his creative spirit will inspire the reader of this book towards a new understanding of our world and an effort to help create a sustainable, abundant future in oneness and cosmic harmony.

http://www.edmitchellapollo14.com/

Chapter Six: 1945 San Antonio Crash Retrieval-

The Reme Baca and Jose Padilla Witness Case UFO Research Special

JACQUES F. VALLÉE
PAOLA LEOPIZZI HARRIS



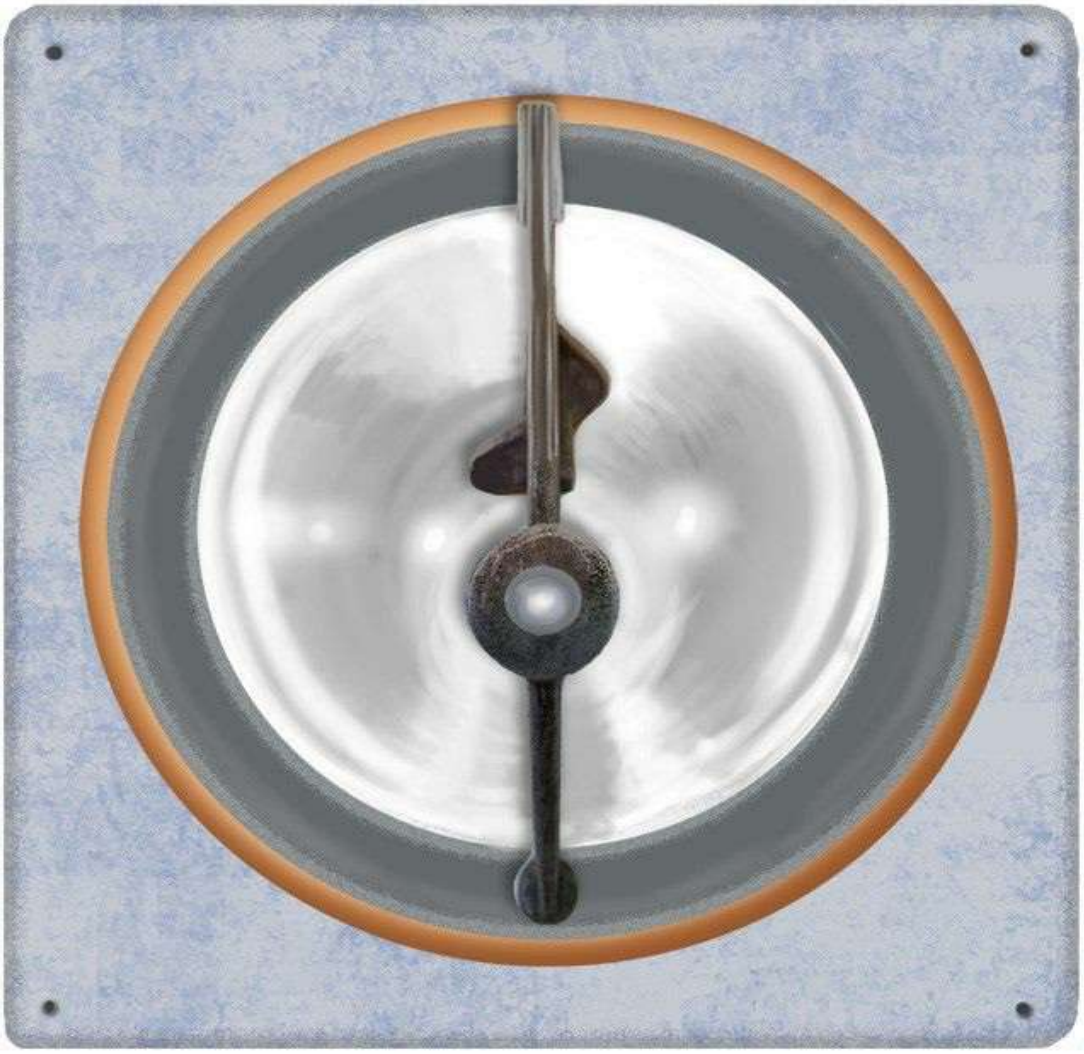
TRINITY

THE BEST-KEPT SECRET

Figure 19 Reme Baca

Figure 20 Paola Harris interviews Reme Baca.

Mockup of object on its platform with a copper convex disk as it appeared before it was removed from the wall of the craft.



Large Pin was in the center cylander

Actual size 11 11/16" in length

Photos of object

Bottom View

Figure 21 The piece taken out of the craft.

Born on the edge of Ground Zero, living in the shadow of Area 51, two little Hispanic children experienced an extraordinary event occurred? Jose Padilla, age 9, and Reme Baca, age 7, witnessed a saucer crash on the Padilla's land in San Antonio, New Mexico. They were witnesses to one of the most spectacular events in UFO history.

This new book entitled, ***Born the Edge of Ground Zero, Living in the Shadow of Area 51***, will be released in February 2011 and is Jose Padilla's and Reme Baca's detailed account of what happened in their childhood. They explain what they saw; the actual crash, the creature's appearances, the pieces they took, the military clean up, and an in-depth analysis of the significance of this case.

First printed in *The Mountain Mail*, Socorro, New Mexico, on November 2, 2003, by journalist Ben Moffet, the case was passed to me, journalist and researcher Paola Harris on May 4, 2009. The desire to finally disclose the details and the kind invitation of Reme Baca led me to fly to Gig Harbor in Washington State in the Northern part of the United States to interview witness Reme Baca and his wife, Virginia, in July 2010. Consequently, because he now lives in California, I interviewed Jose Padilla by telephone from the Baca house. During my two-day stay, I was able to see and photograph the piece that Jose extracted from the craft and study the detailed analysis of its composition done in Europe.

It is one of the most astounding cases I have ever covered in my career, and it helps complete the puzzle of why there have been so many crash retrievals in New Mexico. As journalist Ben Moffet, who beautifully describes the cover-up - we can begin to see where it fits in UFO history.

> *"It was in this crucible of suspicion and disinterest bred by the familiarity that a small contingent of the U.S. Army passed almost unnoticed through San Antonio in mid-to-late August 1945 on a secret assignment.*
>
> *Little or nothing has been printed about the mission, shrouded in the "hush-hush" atmosphere of the time. But the military detail apparently came from White Sands Proving Grounds to the east, where the bomb was exploded. It was a recovery operation destined for the mesquite and greasewood desert west of Old US-85, at what is now Milepost 139, the San Antonio exit of Interstate 25.*

Over the course of several days, soldiers in Army fatigues loaded the shattered remains of a flying apparatus onto a huge flatbed truck and hauled it away. That such an operation took place between about Aug. 20 and Aug. 25, 1945, there is no doubt, insist two former San Antonians, Remigio Baca and Jose Padilla, eyewitnesses to the event. Padilla, then age 9, and Baca, 7, secretly watched much of the soldiers' recovery work from a nearby ridge."

Thanks to the work of Ben Moffet, and now thanks to the witnesses themselves, currently in their 70's, the world will know to see that there was specific extraterrestrial interest in our discovery of the atomic bomb. It opened up Pandora's box in human history that cannot quickly be closed. It put humanity and possibly other-dimensional visitors in danger of destruction. San Antonio was more than a crash, a sighting - an event. It was a warning that today's military is not heeding, whether it is in the US or abroad. If we add the courageous testimony Air Force panel led by Robert Hastings and seven retired USAF officers at the Washington Press Club on September 27th of 2010, we realize the time has come to speak. If these visitors have the capacity of UFOs to either disable or shoot down our nuclear missiles, we can see that 70 years later, they are taking action.

Ultimately, the 1945 San Antonio case presents a peaceful message, a powerful warning to the planet.

Interview With Reme Baca, Washington State

Jose Padilla in California (On the Telephone)

(July 5th, 2010)

: After you saw the crash, you brought people back there. And who did you bring back? You brought back who?

: Well, not me.

: Who brought them back?

: What happened is that after the crash, we went home, back to the ranch.

: Can you tell me the date of this? The approximate date of this? We know it's 1945.

: 1945, August.

: It's in August?

: And it was like, the 15th.

: Around the 15th. That 15th of August, you know, is the Feast of the Madonna. It's the most incredible feast in Italy. Okay, never mind. It's a significant date. Okay, so it's around the 15th, so whose dad was it that sent you, and you were how old?

: I was age 7, and Jose was 9. Jose's dad Faustino had asked us a couple of days earlier to find a cow ready to have a calf.

: And you were on two separate horses.

: Yes, we were on two separate horses.

: So, it was during the day you went?

: Yes. Here's what he told us. You know, Faustino said, when you get a chance, I want you to go out and check that cow because it's getting ready to calve, and we want to make sure that we get it before somebody else gets it and puts their brand on it. And so, you need to, as you get a chance, to go do that. We were periodically getting on horseback and going up and checking all the fences, "riding the fence" is what we called it. Check the fences - make sure they weren't broken. If they are, you repair them; you have a small tool kit; if a post is down, you prop it up, and later on, you come back and replace it. So, we'd ride the fences, and when we were done with that, we'd go up to the top of the hills and take inventory. Jose would look through his binoculars and count the stock. I'd write the numbers down. Count the cows. While twenty-five head of Cattle may not sound like much, Faustino had purchased some white face cattle from Spain and was in the process of starting a white face herd. They seemed to do well in that type of terrain.

: Count the cows? Okay. No, I believe you.

: So that's what we'd do. And then, of course, in the winter when it snowed,

we'd sometimes have to break up the ice in the water trough so that the animals could eat and transport bales of hay or alfalfa to the windmill area so that the animals could eat.

: This was during the day that you guys went?

: Yes, this was during the day. Jose would come over on his horse, and we saddled mine, and we took off. My mom was aware that we would go do some work on the Padilla Ranch.

: He was 9, and you were 7.

: Yes. We went over looking for that cow. And so, while we were there, it was not abnormal in late summer to have thunderstorms and lightning, and this time was no different, so we took refuge under a ledge. Then we continued on. We had dismounted because the terrain was steep and rocky, and horses don't do well on rocks; they hurt their hooves. We replaced the bridles with rope and tied them so they could graze, and we continued on foot. We walked and came up to where there was a clump of mesquite bushes, creosote, or greasewood as they called in the day, pine, sage, and cactus. As we walked towards the clump of mesquite, we heard a moan, and we discovered it was the cow we were looking for, and it had given birth to a calf. This was part of the beginning of the start of a new herd called a "whiteface" herd—a red cow with a white face and white feet. Faustino had purchased a cow and a bull from Spain and was breeding them. Whiteface was one of the cattle breeds they used in the United States for meat at that time. So, we found it, and then we went down into a little area where there was a ledge. Jose had packed a lunch, a couple of tortillas, and I think a couple of apples. We sat down to eat that, and the storm and rains came. We got under there so we wouldn't get too wet. Then it just kind of sprinkled a little bit and was all over. We were getting ready to go up and take another look at the cow and see if it was eating and take a closer look at the calf. While we were doing that, we heard this loud bang.

: You heard the actual crash.

: We didn't know it was a crash at that time. We heard this sound, like when the bomb went off.

: The same sound as when the bomb went off?

: Similar to the same sound as when the bomb went off, and it was still fresh in our minds. When the bomb went off, Jose and his mother were up early in the morning. The bomb went off after his dad left for work. Jose's mother looked at the flash through the crack in the door jab, and as a result of the exposure, she lost sight in that eye. According to Jose, they felt the heatwave and the rumbling of the ground.

: So, the sound was familiar?

: Very familiar. They were closer to the bomb explosion than I was, my bed crashed against the wall, and it bounced me out of it; my mother got up and tried to explain that it was probably that storm that was causing all this.

: Going back to the actual story, you heard this sound?

: We heard this sound, and the ground shook, and so memories came back of the atomic bomb explosion. Are they testing again or what? So, we looked around, saw smoke coming from maybe a couple of canyons down, up that way. So Jose says, "let's go over and take a look, see what's going on." We started walking, and we saw a little smoke coming from that direction. As we reached the ridge, the smoke became intense. Then we worked our way down the ridge so we could see what appeared to be a big gouge in the ground. It looked like a road grader had been in there. We were not aware that anyone had a 100-foot-wide grader, but it sure looked like a 100-foot wide blade had been here, grading about a foot deep. We started walking up this graded road, it was pretty rough on our feet, and it was warm. The bottoms of our feet felt hot.

: And do you remember around what time it was?

: I didn't have a watch. Probably four or five in the afternoon, maybe later.

: I'm asking because you can see what you're looking at; it's not dark.

: No, it's not dark. But as we look up this graded road, there's a lot of smoke. So, we retreated to where we could get some air and take a drink from the canteen and kind of recollect our thoughts and try to understand what this is all about. I asked Jose, "is that a plane that went down?" I've only seen planes in the air. We live in a small town. I don't see many

planes. Jose says, “Don’t know, maybe somebody might be hurt, and maybe we need to help them. “I said OK, okay, and so we continued trying to get closer. We could see something over on the edge of that graded gash.

: The path that the grader left?

: The path that the craft left. It doesn’t go just straight. It goes, and then it makes a right turn, like an “L.” We could see something, but you know, there’s so much dust in the air, and it’s humid from the rain and then some of that brush, that oily brush is burning so the smoke’s coming into your eyes, it’s really hard to see and make any sense of it at all. We went back up and rested, returned, and Jose had his binoculars out and started looking to see what it was. He says, “You know there’s something over there. Let’s see if we can get any closer.” Again, we try to get closer, and finally, it starts clearing up a little. The time seems to be going by very fast. We were looking through the binoculars, and I could see the hole on the side of this object. The object is avocado-shaped.

: So, it’s a round object like an avocado, and you could see there’s a hole. How far would you say you guys were from the object?

: I would estimate about a couple of hundred feet.

: Oh, you did get a couple of hundred feet close?

: Yes, about a hundred feet.

: And then you saw the inside of the hole from the couple hundred feet?

: No, not the inside of the hole. Jose says, “look at this.” So I was looking through the binoculars at these little creatures moving back and forth.

: Were they moving really fast?

: They were “like “sliding.

: They were sliding?

: Not sliding, but more like willing themselves from one place to another- that type of sliding. And as I was looking at that, things began happening to my mind.

: Oh, really?

: I'm seeing them, and I'm feeling this crazy stuff like I really feel sorry for them. And I really feel sorry, like they're kids, too.

: And you had a concern for them. And you're thinking, did you feel something because of the accident?

: Yes, I think so; I'm hearing this high-pitched sound coming from there. We didn't know what to think. The only high-pitched sounds we were familiar with were of Jack Rabbits when they were in pain, and also the sound that comes out of a newborn baby when it cries.

: I find this interesting. So, you heard this same sound?

: And so that was pretty moving to us. Then we saw these pictures in our heads.

: You did see pictures in your head?

: Yes, but I didn't know what the heck they were.

: In other words, you got a telepathic transfer from these beings - you think?

: Yes, if that's what it was.

: But you can't remember what they were. But you remember that you got pictures.

: I can remember what they are, I got pictures, but I didn't know what they meant then, and I still don't know.

: So, they obviously knew you were there?

: Yes, they must have known we were there.

: Could they see you if they ever looked out?

: I don't know.

: But I mean, there was a hole… if they looked up, could they see these two little boys?

: Yes, I'm sure they could, if they could see.

: This was about 200 feet?

: Yes, it was about 200 feet from us. However, there was smoke and dust, so it was not very clear.

: If the beings looked out and they were looking at you, you not only could see them, maybe they were transferring those images to you. So, what did you guys do, run away?

: we looked at them, and now it was starting to get dark, and we had a long hike to get to the horses and back to the ranch. But Jose wants to go in, and I don't.

: He wanted to go inside the ship? Jose wanted to go inside.

: And I'm saying, Jose, "what is it? "His response is, "I don't know." Okay. If you don't know what the heck this is, I ain't going into it. There's no way. "I wanna go home. I don't want to go in. You'll have to go by yourself. I'm going home; I'll meet you at the ranch." And he says, "Well, let's watch for a little while. You know, maybe you're right. I don't know what they are. They kinda look like kids, very strange kids."

: So, you had a whole conversation about this?

: Oh, yes. And so, he says, well, okay, let's just watch for a little longer, and then we need to get back home. Your mom's probably worried, it's getting late, and I'm sure dad's worried…

: Can I ask you if you and Jose had a conversation about this, about what you saw, in these years?

: Jose left San Antonio in 1954, and I left in 1955. During the years we were there, yes, we talked about it. From 1955 to 2002, we had no contact. Since 2002, we have compared notes.

: Have you compared notes? And does he remember things?

: Better than I do.

: Better than you do. Oh, good. Okay.

: He has a photographic mind.

': Okay. All right.

': He started school at the age of 4.

': Okay, that's wonderful, but we have already got a testimony. So, if I were to ask you about the diameter of this thing, how big would you say it was? Did you try to compare it to something or…

': We know. We stepped it off. Remember when we went and pulled that Tesoro off, and the object had been loaded on the tractor-trailer.

': Yes?

': That's when we stepped it off.

': So, you stepped it off. What are we looking at? How many feet?

': About twenty-five or 30 feet long. Thirty feet long. Okay. R: Fourteen-feet high. How do I know? Because the rafters of a house are fourteen feet tall

': So, you got that much information? Okay. So, at what point then did you guys turn around and walk away? I mean, you were trying to figure out what to do and then what? Did you just turn around?

': Well, we finally agreed that we ought to go home because it was getting late.

So, we started off, went down and got on our horses, and started off. It was getting dark then, and it was pitch dark by the time we got to the ranch. And Jose's dad was waiting for us. He was worried. So, we went in, and Jose told him the story about the cow, and then he started telling him about the crash. And I told him what I saw, and so his dad says, well, the first thing we got to do is we got to get you home. We'll look into this in the next day or so. It probably belongs to the government, and that's probably it. We need to maybe stay away from there, and so they drove me home, I left my horse there, and they took care of it. They drove me home, and Faustino had a long talk with my mom regarding the object that we had discovered on the Padilla ranch. Faustino emphasized it might endanger his job since my dad worked for the government.

': Oh, okay.

': My dad worked for the Veterans Hospital in Albuquerque, and Jose's dad

worked for the Federal Refuge in development, El Bosque Del Apache near San Antonio.

: Where were they employed before?

: W.P.A (Work Projects Administration) – C.C.Camps, (Civilian Conservation Corps). Conrad Hilton, who owned several businesses in San Antonio, and Mr. Alliare, who owned a mercantile business there also, also employed them.

: Before that?

: Yes, before that.

: In their younger days?

: And so that basically was what happened that night. The following day, Jose came over to my house, and I went with him to his house, where we met Eddie Apodaca, who was a State Policeman, and a friend of the family. Faustino had asked him to go with us to the crash site. They rode in the state police car, and we rode in the pickup truck. We drove as far as we could get with the vehicles, and we walked the rest of the way to the crash site. When we got close to the crash site, looking down from the hill, we couldn't see the object.

: What do you mean, did you get very close to the crash site?

: We are not talking about flat land here. We are talking about hills, canyons, and arroyos. Standing on top of a hill, looking downwards where we had seen the object, it was no longer visible to us at that time. No explanation why. We simply could not see it. It seemed gone. Jose says, well, "I don't know what's going on here." Eddy and Faustino said, "What did you say you saw?" My response was, it's down there, but we can't see it. Faustino said, "let's walk down there and take a look." We started walking down, and then we saw it. The object had a lot of debris over it, and so I asked Faustino, "How come we couldn't see it from up there?" His response was that he didn't know.

: You're saying it was almost invisible.

: I almost couldn't see it. Then we got there, and they said, "Okay, you guys stay here, and we're going to go in."

': So, Reme, they went in. So, what did they find?

: Whatever they found, they did not tell us. What I do know is they found a complete change of attitude. When we were coming down the hill towards the crashed object, they doubted us a lot.

': Yes, I know, I know.

: So, they went in, and we stood there, sat down, and watched them. And they were in there 5 or 10 minutes and came out. They had a change of attitude, a complete change of attitude. They were almost like different people. They had seen something they'd never seen before. They came out and said, okay. Here's the way it is. I want you guys to listen. This is very difficult. You're under oath. You don't tell anybody about this, not your brother, not your cousin, not your mother, not your father; that's our business. We'll take care of that. And the reason for this is that you can get in trouble. We want to keep you out of trouble. So, we agreed to that, and they gave us a really big lecture, and so we took it very seriously.

': But did they ever tell you what they saw inside?

: No.

': They never described it?

: No. They didn't say what they saw.

': They didn't? But obviously, they didn't see any of the creatures because they weren't there.

: They weren't concerned. Because we asked them about the creatures, where are they, because we can't see them through that big hole. There's no creature there. They said, "Well, you know, maybe they took off. Maybe somebody took them. Maybe.

': Was there any evidence the Army had been there? Any?

: Evidence? We saw something like a broom or rake mark, but then again, it could be some animal, insect, or snake that made those marks.

': Because logically, if the military had taken the creatures, they would also have had to show that they had been there in some way. In

other words, they waited at least 24 hours before taking the craft.

: Maybe they did show that they had been there, but we were not aware. Well, before taking the craft?

: The craft.

: No, the craft itself took days to get taken out of there.

: How many days?

: Oh, probably, several days. First, they would bring in some road-building equipment, build a gate, bring in a semi-truck with a low-boy trailer, build a frame on the trailer, bring in a crane and load the craft onto the tractor-trailer.

: Two or three days, or more? Did you go back just that once to that area? No, you went back to see it again. Correct?

: We went back several times. Jose sometimes went with and sometimes without me. You know, we were kids. We worked in that area. As kids, our dad gives us a little money for doing that work, and if we didn't, who would?

: Had both of you talked about going inside yourselves? Is that why you guys were going back there?

: Yes. And we went there the second day, we were curious.

: Okay. You were going to go in there.

: Then we were going in there, and we were going to go and see what we could find. We went there on a workday before Faustino and Apodaca went with us.

It was in the afternoon after we had gotten done with our work.

: Before Apodaca and Faustino went with you?

: That's right.

: You went back on your own on the second day.

: Not on our own; we were working in that area. We checked that fence too. We had some fences to fix and fence poles to replace. There were cattle with calves around there also

?: So, what happened?

?: Finally, we got there in the late afternoon; we were on horseback and came in from a different direction looking from the opposite side of the ridge; we saw some military people picking up stuff.

?: Okay. Well, that's what I had just asked you before. How did you know the military was there before? You said the creatures weren't there?

?: The military wasn't there all the time.

?: But the creatures were gone, and I was wondering, the military must have been there to take them?

?: We did not see the military take them. If they did, it was before we arrived. But we never got to check the craft, all we got to do was go down and get some of the debris and threw it in this crevice, and we tried to cover it with dirt and rocks. After the two jeeps left, it was already getting dark, and we had to get home.

?: And that's the dig that you ultimately someday want to do.

?: Yes, that's the one.

?: What did that material feel like, the material that you threw into the trench? Was it like, you know, like lead or soft or like aluminum, or how was it? Do you have a piece of it? Was it like stone?

?: Kind of like this piece that I'm holding in my hand.

?: It was like this?

?: It was hard. On the first day, I got a piece of that aluminum foil type and showed it to Jose. It reminded me of the aluminum foil that came in the Philip Morris cigarettes that my mother smoked. I took that and put it in my pocket…

?: Whatever happened to that?

?: I used it to repair the windmill cylinder.

?: So, the second day basically you waited until the military went away. And you got more pieces, dragged them into the trench, but you

didn't see the beings then.

: Too far from the crevice, and it was getting dark. The military had been there, we saw them, but I don't think they saw us.

: The thing was left there, and then the next day, Jose's father and Apodaca went.

: Right.

: And you took them there. Okay. And then did you see it again? The craft?

: Yes, it was still there.

: I mean, you went there a fourth day, yourselves?

: No, no. Then after, probably the third or fourth day, Jose came over to my house, and we picked some chilies, green peppers, tomatoes because we had a vegetable garden, and they didn't, and we filled a couple of bags with vegetables, and we took one to his house. We went in the back door. And as we go in, there was a military vehicle in front, and there's a soldier there at the screen door talking to his dad, so we go around the back and in through the kitchen to join them. Faustino says, come on in here, boys. So, we joined him, and he was talking to a Sgt. Avila and invites him in. Sgt. Avila says, "I'm with the US Army and what I need to do is permission from you to go in and cut the fence and put in a gate because we have one of our "experimental weather balloons" that inadvertently fell on your property.

: He called it a weather balloon? Those words?

: An experimental weather balloon, and so we need to recover that, so we need permission to do that. So, his dad says, "Why can't you come in through the cattle guard as everybody else does instead of cutting my fence down?" And he says, "Because the equipment that we're going to bring in is wider than your cattle guard, it won't fit through there. He says, "In the meantime, you have a gate that locks that up, and we need to have a key so we can get in there and cut that fence and put in a gate." He says, "We'll put in a good gate for you. And then we need to bring in some road-building equipment, some graters, and so forth and see if we can grade a road to get that truck in there to get that weather balloon out

of there." So finally, Jose's father says, "Okay," and they both spoke mostly in Spanish. He says, "Okay, go ahead and do that." He says, "Keep an eye on the place and make sure nobody goes there because you know, this is really important, you know, we don't let anybody know about it." We don't want to cause any trouble for anybody, and so try and keep an eye on it, so nobody that hasn't any business going there doesn't go there. And so, Faustino says, "Okay," and Sgt. Avila left, and that's when they officially began the process of preparing the area to take the object away. The recovery wasn't like what we read in UFO books, people in purple uniforms dropping in from helicopters, everything sanitized. Nothing like that.

: And they weren't wearing protective clothing?

: Yes, they were wearing fatigues. They put up a tent, played a radio, western music.

: You were watching them, then?

: Yes, we were watching them, as often as we could, sometimes in the morning and evening. It was our job to check and maintain the fences keep track of the herd, including horses. We could hear the radio music going. There was one guy there at the tent, and two or three were working, picking up the debris. They bring in this tractor-trailer, they have a welder, acetylene welder, and they build this rack so they can get the craft on it because it's got to go on sideways. Then we figured out they were doing that because they had to go under the overpass at a forty-five-degree angle in order to clear it.

: Did they tie it up or put a tarp over it?

: Yes, put a tarp on it.

: And tied it up.

: These soldiers were kids, and they went to the Owl bar and café a lot.

: Was that the Owl Cafe?

: The *Owl Bar and Café*. And so, the *Owl Bar and Café* was run by Estanislado Miera. In the parking lot, they had a basketball hoop, where we played. They had what they called a Fountain where they sold ice

cream and shakes and food. They also had a jukebox. So that's where the soldiers went to socialize. And so we would go there and play hoops, and then sometimes Estanislado would come out and ask us to help him. Sometimes we would help grind up meat for hamburgers, wash dishes, clean the place up.

': And so these guys went there?

: And yes, that's where they went for lunch, that's where they went for dinner.

': And you saw them pick up debris at the crash site?

: Yes

': They left the ship. And explain to me how you got this metal.

: On the final day, when they brought in a small crane, about I imagine a fifteen to a twenty-foot crane, they dragged the craft onto the tractor-trailer.

': Did they ever see you?

: I don't know if they ever did or cared.

': In other words, you were like part of the scenery.

: Well, you know, they weren't looking for us, and there was vegetation on the side of the hills R: and we weren't very tall, so it was easy for us to hide.

': But you didn't go and talk to them or anything.

: Oh, we would sometimes talk to them at the café, but not much, because we didn't have anything in common. The work they were doing didn't seem all that important to them. It did not seem to be a great deal to them. We don't believe anyone was aware of how important this object might have been, certainly not us.

Years later, one of the soldiers married Jose's cousin.

': You just said one of them married Jose's cousin, and the obvious question everybody would have would be, did this military man who married Jose's cousin ever talk about this incident?

: With Jose's dad.

: With Jose's dad, this military guy did. Do you remember what was said?

: I was not there. But Jose would know. It is my understanding that throughout the years, he became more unconvinced that it was a Weather balloon.

: That's what he said? He did not think it was a weather balloon. But he never went one step further and said, what was inside?

: I don't believe he knew. He was just doing his job, picking up the debris, looking forward to completing his assignment, and going home. The war had ended, and a lot of the soldiers had been restricted near the base near Trinity site for the last 90 days

: He didn't know. So, his job was to make a recovery. But he thought it was not a Weather balloon. Okay. So, anyway, you guys were at the fountain, and then what happened?

: We'd go there, buy a coke, and listen to the music. It seemed that the guys were not even aware that we existed. They were predictable. We pretty well had it figured out, and on the last day, Jose came and got me, and we went to the site, sitting in the brush where they can't see us. We watched them drive the truck outside the gate, and they got the tarp tied up nice and neat. Jose said, "I think they are going to take it tonight." I said, "Yea, how about a souvenir?

: And you said that?

: Yes, during the war, we lost so many relatives that it was not unusual to have something to remember them by when we said our prayers. Because when they died in the war, they never came back. They brought a lead coffin and a couple of guards with it, and they buried them. Jose says, "Let's head down and wait a little while until they leave, and then we'll go." We waited for a while, and then everybody took off. They had these military pickups, and they took off. So we know where they're going; they'd be gone for a while. We worked our way up there, and where the crevice was, they had run the grater through it, so nobody would even know that a crevice existed. Then we worked our way outside the fence, towards the back of the truck, and stepped it off. If you

made a big enough step, it was three feet. Maybe we were off a few feet, but that's the measurements we had—twenty-five to thirty long and about fourteen feet tall. And then we looked at the underneath part of the craft because we had not seen this part of it; it was partly underground. So now we get to see the whole thing. Boy, this thing is a monster; it's big. Now we can see the bottom. And in the bottom, it's got like three little indentations, little grooves under there, on each side.

: Well, maybe they were for the landing pad. Maybe some kind of feet came out of it.

: Could be. And so, Jose pulls part of the tarp off, exposing the gash on the side of the craft while I hold the tarp open. Jose climbs into the gash.

: Inside the hole?

: Inside the hole.

: He went inside the hole?

: Yes, and I was partially in, holding the tarp letting the light in. First, there's nothing hardly in there.

: But he could see the shape of it? Like if there were any rooms? Was it smooth all the way around? Were there any panels? If there were, try to explain it to me.

: Jose said there were like ridges every so many feet.

: Did he see any panels, like control panels?

: No. He didn't see, like, a big panel. We were talking maybe about two and one half-foot panels.

: Was it attached to the wall, this panel?

: To the bulkhead, the rear wall, maybe?

: This was a panel inside, which, as you said, was on the bulkhead. But it's against the wall, this panel. So, it's attached to the bulkhead?

: Yes, to the bulkhead.

: Okay.

: What would be the rear wall to us.

: So how fast could he pull that thing off? I mean, did he pull it off?

: He tried to jerk it off, and he couldn't, so then he went and got a cheater bar from the front of the tractor-trailer. Something like a crowbar, it's called a cheater bar in the trucking industry. It's used for testing the tightness of the chains holding the load down on the tractor-trailer.

: You described the pins and what were they like?

: Yes, a one-way fastener. They go in one way, and they can't come out. They were serrated fasteners that were inside the holes, and that's what was holding this bracket-type piece on the panel that was located on the bulkhead (rear wall.) The pins were yellow.

: The pins were like yellow? That was my next question. What kind of color did you have? What kind of colors are we dealing with?

: Yellow. The pins were yellow. Silvery-colored strands of what I would compare to *angel hair*. No seats or anything, nothing. It must have been cleaned out, or maybe there weren't any. I couldn't see any instruments, like gages, clocks, steering wheel, brake pedals, nothing like that.

: I've heard that it could be burned fiber optics. Was it gray inside?

: Part of that ship was darker on the bottom part than the top—lighter gray.

: But did Jose race out of there because he thought they'd discover him, or were you guys relaxed because you knew where the military was, and they were going to take their time, so you just took your time?

: We tried to hurry. We were afraid of being discovered. Relax? You gotta be kidding. I haven't relaxed since then.

: This is pretty heavy metal, though, not really, no? Did it feel like an earthly metal? You couldn't tell. But the aluminum-type piece like the Phillip Morris package was different. Where did that come from?

: When it first crashed, and we first went into the crash site, there were some pieces of material that looked like angel hair. It was used in that era when people didn't have electricity to decorate their Christmas trees.

The material was similar to angel hair. I also found a piece of shiny metal.

': That was moving back and forth…

: Under a stone is where I first saw it. I pulled it out. It had its own mind. I folded it, and it unfolded, kind of unusual.

': How much of that stuff did you guys throw in the trench?

: We threw some of that stuff in there.

': That's the stuff that I'm really curious about.

: That's the stuff everybody wants to get their hands on.

': It's very interesting. You said it had a "mind of its own."

: I mean that if I folded it, it would return to the way it was originally.

': Sure. Well, that's very interesting. That's what they say the Roswell pieces were like, what Jesse Marcel, Jr., said that his father brought home. He strewed it all over the kitchen floor. There was a lot of it. Were there I-beams?

: I would not have known what an "I" beam looked like.

': You didn't see any structural beams? So, you got to go in it, too. So, both of you went in it. So how long did you stay there?

: Not that I remember. I don't know. Not very long. Here's what was on the craft when we went in there. We didn't have any electricity at our house, so when Christmas came around, we decorated the tree with non-electric decorations like popcorn, icicles, foil, and angel hair. That year we had a few strands of angel hair that came from a crashed object on the Padilla ranch. Do you know what that is?

': Yes, I know exactly what that is.

: That's what we had. That's what was all over the inside of that craft.

': Okay. I got another story once, and the witness told me that that stuff was burned fiber optics. It was fiber optics. It was whitish angel hair. Perfect. Because that's part of the mechanism of the craft. So,

you wanted a piece of the metal?

: And so, we took that.

: Did you both ever, when you were discussing as kids, did you ever discuss the beings?

: Yes. Their heads were comparable to a *campamocha.* That's what we saw.

P: What do you mean, you saw them, and they looked like a bug?

: Yes, they were ugly to us at first. Their heads looked like a *campamocha.*

: Would you say it in English?

: The closest translation would be like, heck, a bug, praying mantis.

: Oh, that would have been?

: Big, bulgy eyes… you know. Everybody calls them grays, I guess, but I haven't seen a gray, so I wouldn't know.

: But these could have been totally other things.

: They had big bulgy eyes; we don't know whether they were exactly four feet tall. It's just an estimate. Four-foot tall, and they were really thin needle-thin arms.

don't know how many fingers. But I mean, they seemed to glide.

: Were they wearing outfits?

: Well, either they were wearing real tight coveralls, or their skin was real tight.

: What color, still gray, the coveralls?

: Yes, light gray.

: And the head was pretty big? I mean proportionally.

: The head seemed pretty big, and it was similar to a *campamocha*.

: I understand. No, no, no, because I've heard this before. It's okay. It protruded, right? So, it was a protruding head and big eyes and a kind of a slit for a nose. Maybe as kids, you didn't even notice the nose because the eyes were so big. They were thin, you know, thinly means skinny. It was thinly built.

: If you see one, I'll have to get a picture of one, but *Campomocha* describes

it well.

: And you said they slid instead of walking or running. They "seemed" to slide.

: It seems like they did. Like they willed themselves from one place to another.

: But you knew something; they must have connected with you at some point. Well, you said you had images coming in your head.

: Yes, I'm sure.

: You know, I wouldn't see eyes unless eyes were looking at me.

: Jose and I were looking at the craft through one set of binoculars. We were taking turns. He was looking, but we couldn't directly look into their eyes that I can remember; it's pretty far. I know, but what we felt was this pure sorrow; I really felt sorry for them because we could feel their pain. They seemed like us, children.

: Oh, okay. That was certainly interesting. Reme, I have no words for that to compare something like that.

: They seemed like they were hurt.

: They were hurt, and they also knew they were looking at your eyes. Anything else about you and Jose? Did you talk about them at all?

: Yes. Did we get together and discuss this when we were little, you mean? We talked about them when we were sure no one else was around.

: Them, the beings?

: The creatures. Did they talk to us?

: No, what did Jose say about the beings? I know how you felt about them. What did he say about them? Did he feel like you? Did he feel sorry for them?

: Not as much as I did, but he did.

: Were you terrified when you looked at them, or did you want to get closer, or did they just disgust you, or you just felt sorry for them,

or?

: Normally, I would feel sorry for friends and relatives if something happened to them. I didn't know these creatures. We were curious. They were strangers, we didn't know who they were, but we knew they were different.

: Oh, okay. So, you felt their emotion.

: That's right.

: Oh, my. You felt their emotion.

: And so those sounds, we tried to figure out what the sounds were. We attributed it to them. It was coming from them.

: That's probably where they were coming from. How long do you think that experiences lasted when you were standing there doing that?

: All the time, they were there.

: Which was?

: Probably a half-hour to forty-five minutes.

: You stayed a half-hour to forty minutes where those beings were? Weren't you scared?

: We were scared, yeah.

: And you still stayed?

: We still stayed there. Jose was curious about the creatures too. He wanted to help them. Yeah, Jose tried to talk me into going into the object to help them, and I was trying to avoid it, yet I was concerned too.

: Jose was going to go in?

: We didn't know what the heck they were, who they were, and what they were doing there. I didn't feel good about it.

: You're not quite sure what that experience produced… Well, I can see that you could be confused about it. That's a long time. I mean, I think most people would get scared and run away after they saw them, but you stayed.

: Something kept us there.

: Something kept you there. Maybe, because you were trying to figure it out?

: Yes, trying to figure it out. So then eventually we had to leave. We had to go back to the ranch.

: You didn't notice any writing or hieroglyphics on the outfits? Were you too far to see? You saw them "sliding" back and forth, and how many were there again, three to four?

: Yes, three to four.

: Nobody heard anything? You just heard this high-pitched sound. Well, their craft was crashed.

: It was still smoky in the area, and it was partially buried.

: So, you got the piece, and then who kept it?

: Jose kept it for probably a couple of days, and then after that, he brought it to me, and I hid it under the floorboards at the storage place across the street. Jose told me that some soldiers had contacted his dad and wanted permission to look through his tool shed and his house, and he didn't want to get his dad into any trouble.

: And then what?

: They took metal, weather balloons, and voter registration material he had stored there. Then the sheepherder, a long-time friend of my dad's, came into town herding the sheep to the stockyards, where they were kept overnight and loaded into railroad cars the next day and shipped out. In fact, we went with him over to the stockyards, where they camped out overnight. They used to make such good soup, and we joined them for dinner, then came home. On the following day, the sheepherder moved into the storage house and gave my dad a young lamb. When Jose and I pulled that piece of that craft, our souvenir, we had named it "Tesoro." We were the only ones that knew its name. Translated, it means "Treasure."

: Okay. Treasure.

: So that was our Tresoro. The sheepherder came over to the house one morning while we were just finishing breakfast. My dad's home on

vacation, and he is not aware of our tightly held secret. The sheepherder knocks on the door. I answer it, and he says, “Can I talk to your dad?” “Sure, come on in.” Dad says,” Come on in, Pedro, let's have a cup of coffee; we’re just finishing up our breakfast.” So, we’re sitting, finishing up, and so he says, “Alejandro,” he says, “You know, I’m going to have to leave this place.” “Why?” “Well, he says, you know, last night I was asleep, and I got woke up. I saw this light out there by the well. There was this light out there and I”….

: Who is this man?

: He’s Pedro, the sheepherder.

: The sheepherder. Okay.

: A good friend of my dad’s.

: Okay, okay. He saw the light by the well.

: By the well, and he says,” I looked out the window, and the next thing there’s these three critters in my room, in my house, and the door’s locked.” And so he pointed towards the floor, and they were saying “Tesoro.”

: Oh, no. You never told me this part of the story. This is incredible. Oh, my Lord. Okay, and?

: And so, they’re pointing there. And so he says,” Tesoro, there’s treasure down there.”

: Okay.

: And so, these guys are doing that, Pedro says, “and I got my rifle, and I’m going to shoot them because they have no business in my house. And so, I got my rifle, and they’re gone. But you know what, they went right through the wall. Can you believe that, Alejandro?” My heart is pounding, and I am silently praying; I didn’t want to get in trouble with my dad. He doesn’t know anything about the Padilla ranch experience.

: Okay.

: So, my dad says all right. He says to my older brother, Dave,” let’s go over and check, bring a shovel and a crowbar.”

: The eldest brother of?

: Mine.

: Yours. Okay.

: And so, he gets the crowbar and undoes the floorboards, and he steps down and says, “Where?” And Pedro pointed, “Right there. Right in the center of the room.” I’m silently praying, ‘Oh God, I hope they don’t find it.’ So, he digs in the center; he can’t find anything, and he digs around with the shovel, and there’s nothing. He says, “There’s nothing here,” so they nail the boards back on, and then my dad says, “Well, it’ll probably never happen again. Don’t worry about it. If it does, let me know, and we’ll check it out again.” So, everybody was happy, and that was the end of that. I saw Jose the following day at the Post Office, and I said, “Hey, you need to come and get that Tesoro because there is too much happening around.” So, he comes over and gets the Tesoro and takes it home, and puts it with some other stuff underneath his house. At that time, we had space under the buildings due to floods. So, Jose puts the Tesoro in some boxes underneath his house, and that’s where it lay in 1963 when he went back after he had moved to California. He moved to California in late 1954. In 1963 he went back to repair his windmill since he had purchased some used windmill parts. The caretaker drank a lot, and Jose had a hard time finding him. Jose decided to take all the boxes home to California and put them in the attic in his garage in California.

Most of the contents of the boxes were old dishes, bottles, odd papers, letters, magazines, and useless junk, and that’s where it all remained until 2001-2002. When I met his son on the internet, and his son informed me that his dad’s name was Jose and he was from San Antonio, I called him and rekindled our youthful experiences and the discovery of an object that was shaped like an avocado, that had crashed on the ranch when we were little kids looking for a cow that was ready to have a calf. I said, “What the heck did we call that piece that we took off that object? Del Oro, Socorro. Ah, Tesoro. Yes, that’s it! Tesoro.” “You know what?” Jose says, “I bet you it’s still there, way back in the attic. It’s been so long that I had forgotten about it. Let me take a look and see if I can find it.”

: This the same piece that you remember, that very same piece? Okay.
: Yes. Tresoro. He found it, and so he Fed-Ex'd.it.

: He Fed-Exed it to you because you wanted it. Right?
: Yes. Because I wanted to get it tested.

: How did you, Jose and you, get together to talk about your experiences?
: Well, I began to research it. I wanted to find out.

: Okay, so it was 1994, then ten years, more than ten years ago?
: We had to find Jose. After I found Jose, then everything started coming out.

: But what year do you think you found Jose?
: In 2002. It was after my surgery. I had open-heart surgery. So, I was doing everything. In fact, I took a trip to New Mexico with some guys from California. We lived in California. It was in July, I think. One of the first projects after retiring was to do our genealogy, and I was using the internet and, by chance, met a person by the last name of Padilla. We started talking back and forth, and I asked him who his dad was, and he said Joe and that he was born in San Antonio, and I informed him that we were friends.

. How big was San Antonio?
: Well, they had six original families. The population was not that big, between fifty and seventy-five people in the area.

: So, at the same time, do you remember the year this happened?
: It happened around late 2001 or early 2002.

: So, it's 2002. After all of these years, you could connect with the other little boy who was on that hill. You were 7, and he was 9, and you could connect and compare notes.
: Yes.

: And you said that he said something very significant when you called

him.

L: He says, did you mention what we discovered to any members of your family? And if you did, what was their reaction? And I said they didn't believe me.

P: Okay.

L: And he says he had the same problem.

P: But you were telling me that for the longest time, your wife, Ginny, didn't believe you until you had a sighting, and then everything turned around.

L: That's right.

P: And then she's become a very good partner in this search.

L: Very supportive, yes.

P: Very supportive of it. Okay, so for the people that wanted to have this described, very quickly, you've made a model of the craft.

L: Yes. That's a replica of the craft and the hole that was there.

P: This hole looks like it had an explosion, and it's all opened up in different pieces here. It wasn't like a clean hole.

L: No. Essentially in reenacting what we called the fly-by, that came by a tower, and it was either radio or radar tower about fifty feet tall, and that tower had what they called at that time a wind charger. It generated the electricity for the light up on top. And so in talking to other engineers and so forth, this craft may have been traveling by there and may have been affected by lightning hitting the tower. Since the tower would have been grounded, the juice goes into the ground. If the craft was not grounded, and it got caught in between it, some part of it might get fried.

P: Okay, and then later you got other pieces of metal which you took in the space of a week that they did the clean-up, but it is a piece of metal that you just looked at recently that has a lot of little bubbles on it that looks like it has been subjected to heat.

W: I believe they call that EMT heat. And that's a very high, intense heat that melts, that has to be really hot to melt that.

: So, what makes us think that this piece, which has ridges and little circles, what makes us believe it is an ET piece or extraterrestrial? Have you had it analyzed?

: That particular piece has a little carbon type of hairs in it, and so if you notice that piece, even though it melts, has a few melts around there. It transfers that heat from one side to the other. And so that prevents meltdown.

: It's a conductor?

: Like tiles that they use on the space capsule.

: Okay, and you have had this analyzed, and you have all the analyses of this saved.

: Yes.

: But this was found in the area; this is not the piece that Jose jumped in and got, which was the piece of the panel. It's a substantially sized piece, that piece. And that had, you said, someone using the book The Day After Roswell where Colonel Corso described the cracker-like shapes that look like tiny, squashed insects, and that's on Page 45. It describes the inside mechanism of the analysis of the piece. This is how it appears with an electron microscope, right?

: Yes.

: The one that was on the panel that Jose took off. And you recognized what Colonel Corso said, "They were like a circuit." And they looked like, what he said, "animals that were squashed," and you got that in the analysis that you had done, also with the electron microscope. Now there's another piece. The one that everybody talks about, that I would love to see too. The piece looked like aluminum foil that resembled the inside of a Philip Morris cigarette box, a light piece of aluminum. And can you describe that piece or what you did with that piece?

: Well, when we first started down the road to that crash site, this piece was under a rock, and I saw it glitter, and it was moving up and down, and so I pulled it out from under the rock and kind of rolled it up and folded it up and you would fold it, and it would go back into the same position as

it was. Today they call it “memory metal,” but at that time, we didn’t know what it was. So, I took that and put it in my pocket and took it home and showed it to Jose and played around with it for a while. I had a can in which I had a few Indian head coins that I was saving. And so, I put it in that, and then I took that can of Prince Albert and put it in the well. The well is a hole about maybe 6x6 wide and about eight feet deep, and that well is where the cylinders to the pumps on the windmill are located. The well has a casing made out of cedar to keep it from falling in on itself. I put it behind one of those, and that was the place where I kept things. And it was there for quite a while until one day, my dad came home on vacation. We were lucky if he came home once a month because he worked in Albuquerque at the Veterans Hospital. When he came home, he was working on the windmill, and he said, “I can’t fix this thing. Maybe you and Jose can take it and get it welded.” Well, the idea was that we would take it and get it welded and put it back on. So, we took it apart. I talked to Jose, and so we went in his pickup to Socorro and took it to a blacksmith and asked if he could weld it. The threads were worn. And so, he looked at it, and he says, well, you can’t do that because it’s made out of brass, and I have no way of welding brass.” So that didn’t turn out very well. We came back to the well to see what we could do with it. We’d tighten it, and then it would slip. So, we were ready to put it back together, and in the act of desperation, I said, “Jose, reach back there behind that piece of wood, and there should be a can of Prince Albert there.” He reached back there and found the can. There was that little piece of aluminum-type foil that we had found at the crash site. Maybe this would work. We took that aluminum-type foil, and we wrapped it around the threads, and then we tied the ends tight, and it didn’t slip, so then I took one of the Stilson wrenches, Jose got the other one, and we tightened it up. We went and turned the windmill on, and it started pumping some water. It worked.

: It worked?

: It created a vacuum and pumped water.

: Very, very ingenious thing to do with a piece of extraterrestrial material.

: We didn’t know—no way of knowing.

: I know.

: And so, as time went on, Jose left there, and then I left there, and went to Washington and went to school, and then I eventually got married, and we were raising a family. Sometimes both my mom and dad would visit us. This time my dad came alone to visit, and he stayed at our house overnight. Jeannie fixed lamb chops for him. That was his favorite meal. While we were sitting at the table having dinner, my dad turned over to me and said, "Reme, I don't know if you remember or not, but you know that cylinder that you fixed on that windmill? It's still working. Don't know what you did to it." I responded that I was glad it worked out. I couldn't bring myself to tell him the real story because he was not supposed to know.

: Where that came from…

: That this was some form of advanced alien technology at work. He would never have believed it. And he wouldn't believe that we have phones today, cell phones that you can carry in your pocket. And so that would have been a lot for him, so I just thanked him; great, I was glad to do it.

: Well, your story is very important. It certainly is very important to archive and historically record the UFO phenomenon in general. And everybody knows, and everybody uses as a marker the Roswell case, which was 1947. But I had told you that I had discovered an MJ-12 document with Robert Oppenheimer and Albert Einstein, where they talked, before Roswell of what an extraterrestrial biological entity- an EBE- was, had concluded that there were crashes before Roswell, and this was one of them because it was at least two years before Roswell. So, if we research this case with you and Jose, what would you like to have happened? How do you envision this, this disclosure that you have to offer everybody? The world? America? The young people of the future? How do you hope to disclose this? Because it's a real story, and you guys are still here, and it happened a long time ago. So how would you like to bring this forward?

: Well, Jose and I and both families are in agreement that the public needs to know about it, and also, we're in possession of the piece. It really

doesn't belong to us. Never did. It belongs to somebody.

: They didn't come back and get it. They haven't claimed it, so maybe they left it as a gift. And that's a possibility because they could have claimed it. You told me they could have come back and claimed it from different stories. So what would you like to do?

: I think that somehow or other, it should be someplace on public display so people could have access to it.

: And your story should come out how? How can we best present your account to the general public? What did you have in mind?

: Well, I would imagine one of the areas would be at one of the yearly conferences that they have. That would be a good place, I think.

: And also, your book. You have a manuscript here of your case and your memories of what happened, you know. The book, which would be- we were thinking of a title, *Born on the Edge of Ground Zero, Living in the Shadow of Area 51,* and then you're thinking of maybe doing something about seeing if there are other pieces.

: We'd like to have a dig. You know, go over and dig. Either call it a trench or whatever, where some of the soldiers threw some of the pieces, and we threw some pieces in there. And that's been covered over, over time, and we'd like to dig that up and see if there are any pieces remaining. We think there are.

: Okay now. When you were throwing the pieces, what was going through your mind? Were you throwing them there so you could come back and get them?

: We were throwing them so we could come back and get them later on.

: And the soldiers, why were they throwing them in there? Because they didn't want to carry them?

: I believe so. You have to, I guess, give those soldiers credit. We discovered this craft exactly 30 days after the bomb test at Trinity. They were restricted to base camp at the stallion site for 90 days. They couldn't go out of there anywhere and talk to anybody or have a drink of pop or anything else. They were restricted to that area until the bomb test was done. And then, after the bomb test was done, they released them so they

could have a little liberty and so forth. And then this crash took place, and they were working again, making a recovery. These were young men that took every opportunity to socialize with the people there; it was probably the first time they had been able to do that in 90 days.

: So, they really didn't. In other words, it was not a methodical, paranoid picking up of pieces. In other words, let's get this stuff cleaned up and have some ice cream or some beer, and who cares whether any part gets left behind.

: I don't believe there was a formal alien craft recovery-training course. We were at war.

: And you even said they weren't even wearing biological suits because they were not available.

: They weren't aware that this was an alien ship, and we weren't either.

Yes, it was before they were very careful about any of this. And I asked Jose about this. He said that we were really sneaky. He said, "We were hiding."

: So, they didn't even see that you were there. But they did visit. It wasn't your dad; it was Jose's dad to make sure that they could get a handle on what it was that they thought he saw and he was involved in. And he handed over some pieces to them?

: Yes, but these were different military people.

: Because they wanted any pieces he had. Being 1945, it becomes the first real big, massive UFO case. And it will be very, very important for the whole UFO scene. I expect a lot of researchers will be highly interested in it. So, tell us about how your family and your children are supportive. Are they supportive of this?

: Very supportive. In fact, all of them are supportive of us doing this.

: And in the last couple of years, you've been really intent on how to do this. I mean, it's been in your brain about how to get this, how to do it, how to present it, and so forth. But it's something you've lived with for 60 years.

: That's a long time. Well, not really; I lived with it for 60 years because, at a certain point in time, I could see that it really wasn't possible to do the

things that we wanted to do, you know, while I was here in Washington going on with my life and such, raising a family and so forth. Jose was doing the same thing in California. So, there was a point in time when we were not concentrating on this. Perhaps we weren't ready for it.

: The timing wasn't right. Can you think of anything other than the book, *The Day After Roswell* by Colonel Philip Corso, where you recognize the piece, the description of the integrated circuit piece? Were there any other times that you said, "now it's time to talk about it," or so forth? I know your case is in Ryan Wood's *Majic Eyes Only* book.

A *Phone Conversation with Jose Padilla:*

: Hello Jose. I heard that you'd love to do a dig with Reme? You want to do it soon because of the water that erodes the ground. There might be pieces there. Maybe people might be walking around over there.

: Born and raised there, and outsiders too.

: Oh, they were born and raised there?

: Some were, some weren't.

: Oh, no. I know you do. You know what happened, but do you think they're not tourists, right? Are they just curiosity seekers?

: Curiosity seekers and hunters, and there's a lot of rifle shooters doing target practice there.

: Well, that's not going to be fun.

: That's just target practice; they set up targets, like bottles and cans. I can understand city folks would have a hard time understanding this.

: I know, but they were not target practicing on this stuff, are they?

: No, no.

: No, I know that.

: Yes.

': Have any of those guys approached you?
: No, they were probably just target practice, but it's a big area.

': You're the one that took that crowbar or whatever you took and pulled that piece off, right?
: Right. I'm the one that used the cheater bar to jerk the piece of the panel.

': And you saw the panel it was on.
: Yes.

': Yes, it's here somewhere.
: You can see that, that it's clean, the pieces that are there now…

': This would be 62 years later. Yes, you know it's a lot of years.
: The piece was taken care of.
': Great. Was there any of that funny metal that Reme had thrown into the crevice?
: No, Reme kept that.

': Oh, okay.
: It was on his 'tesoro". His treasure.

': So, is there any more of that anywhere?
: I don't think so.

'. Well, can I just ask you really quickly what do you remember the creatures looked like?
: Well, we were little kids then. I was only about three feet tall. They were a little shorter than me-kind of light gray.

': Do you remember if they looked directly at you?
: I don't know whether they were looking directly; I know they were running back and forth, squealing.

': Well, that's a good word because Reme said they seemed to be squealing in pain.
: I think they were hurt.

': Okay.

: Because I wanted to go in there to help and…

': You were the 9-year-old, right?

: Right.

': But you had three days' worth of going back and forth there.

: We had two days. Okay.

': Oh, two days.

: We had a whole week when they cleaned it up.

': You had a whole week?

: We used to take our horses on that ridge.

': Did they see you? They didn't see you, did they?

: We were pretty sneaky. I know my territory.

': You were pretty sneaky. So you saw the soldiers throwing stuff in that ditch, too?

: Yes, whatever they didn't want to pick up, I guess, those pieces were too many.

': Well, if you feel good about going ahead with all of this, you know, it's your story and Reme's, and my job is just to do an interview. I'll just do the interview part and help break the story. Okay? All right. I'll just do my best to record it word-for-word what you say, what Reme says, and I'll have it transcribed. And thank you very much for being willing to do that.

: I'm glad I can help.

': I know. I very happily will do this and thank you for trusting me, and you can trust me because my work is all just to record and archive it for the future, so that's what I want to do.

: There'll be no problem.

: There'll be no problem. Oh, that's easy.

: It's not the target shooters; the ground needs to be warm. I'm sure some pieces are still there after all this time.

: Well, we will look into this part in the future. Right now, thank you for the testimony, and you're verifying the 1945 San Antonio Crash.

If we are to believe this witness testimony, we can start putting together the pieces of an exciting puzzle. We now know that there were many crashes in New Mexico and perhaps many different civilizations were interested in our nuclear bomb testing. In their 70's and tranquil that their families will now support their disclosure efforts, Reme Baca and Jose Padilla are now coming forth. This is a historical account by people who lived this experience. It adds to the mystery and the mystique of the New Mexico area crashes and the entire UfO phenomenon.

Even more important is that the Bacas, husband, and wife had a sighting, which led to family support for Reme. A common theme in this book has been the *burden of truth* on the witnesses and how they can not share it with loved ones. But, thanks to *cosmic intervention,* today, they can freely tell the story.

The Baca's Sighting

P: Paola

R: Reme

W: Wife (Virginia- Ginny)

: And can I talk about this? When did this happen?

: In July of 1994.

: July of 1994. Okay.

V: It was a Sunday night.

: It was a Sunday night.

: It was a Sunday night, and did you see it from here?

V: No, we were living in Tacoma.

: So, you lived in Tacoma, and then what made you go outside?

V: It was hot. I was watching TV, and he was out sitting on the back porch steps. Finally, he came and got me, said you have to see this, something's incoming. So, I looked at the time; it was about 5 minutes to 11. So, I went out there, and of course, then I saw this little ball of light coming toward us.

: Can I take a picture of you talking to me?

V: Okay.

: Just keep talking to me. I don't want any imposed or anything.

V: So, it was heading towards our house, and it was coming down from the sky, heading in our direction. and

: Okay. It was coming down from the sky, and you got there just in time to see this little ball of light.

V: Well, it was still traveling down. He saw it from far away and then when I came out it was getting closer then and when it was almost at the house, you know, I was watching it. I couldn't figure out what in the heck it was because I had never seen a ball of light travel by itself, you know.

: So when you first saw it, it was like a …

V: A white orb. Yes, it was round, but it didn't have any definite shape. It was like a beam of light, in the sense that it didn't have an edge on it. It just kind of feathered out, and then when it got almost to our house, I was watching it come over; it was starting to go over, and all of a sudden, a ship appeared. And I was telling…

: Did it appear inside it, or did it dissipate?

V: It appeared to the side of this orb.

: Oh, to the side of the orb.

V: Yes. Yes, it was following the orb.

: It just sort of appeared? The ship?

V: Yes. It was just there. All of a sudden, it turned its lights on.

: I'm looking at the other stuff up in the sky. And the reason I watched was

that I used to have an office right by McChord Field. And so, I insured a large number of service members., I contributed to their sports teams.

: Okay.

: And so, I was following the air traffic back and forth.

W: A lot of airplanes went over where we lived during the day.

: So that's what I was following when I saw that little light coming up like that. Why don't you watch for me? I asked Jeannie. I continued looking towards the base, and a moment later, I asked Jeannie how she was doing, and she said. "Look over your head."

W: Yeah, you did see it then.

: You followed it.

W: I followed it, saw it all of a sudden disappear, and then the ball of light's here, and the ship is to the side, so it maneuvered around more straight to go over our house, following that orb. The orb was always ahead of it a certain distance.

: And so, when it flashed on or when you were under it…

W: Because I saw the light…

: How long do you think you were looking at it?

W: We watched it for about 15 to 20 minutes.

: Minutes? Fifteen to 20 minutes? That's incredible, slow. Was it going slow? I mean, here you have this huge craft above you, moving just… like that, you know.

: It took that long to go from this edge to the other edge.

W: I could feel that they saw us. I could feel it, you know. And I could feel that they knew we were down there.

: That long…

: Twenty minutes…

: That long being under, being covered.

W: And everything got real quiet all of a sudden when this thing… it was eery. It was like you couldn't hear cars; no cars went down the street. It was everything was just blotto. Except for this…

: Okay. So, it took 20 minutes to come really slowly…

V: Not completely 20 minutes. It was the whole thing, watching it from 20 minutes to going back…

: When you did this, and it was over your head, and you lifted your head, and you saw the huge underbelly that was orange… how many seconds was it there?

V: Well, it was probably about…

: I mean, did you see it and ….

: It was 20 minutes.

V: No, no.

: Not under….

V: Because we watched the whole thing go right back out.

: But the edge comes in. When it comes in, you run… and then very slowly, it's almost like it stopped, almost like it stopped.

: You don't think you had any missing time or anything, do you?

V: No, no., because I worried about that.

: I know. Did you check the clock?

V: Yes. When I went back into the house.

: You did. And do you remember?

V: Yes. A 20-minute experience.

: Do you remember what time you saw?

V: Five to 11, I went out, and a quarter after 11, I was back in the house.

: You were back in the house, and you actually could, like if you sat here, you could see it for a while. You never were…

V: Oh, yes.

You could enjoy the show.

V & R: Oh, yes. It was a good show.

: Okay. But then now, you know that's real. And you know you lived it.

What about the Air Force Base? Did they send anybody?

V: No. Because it's a funny thing. I'm watching this thing going back out again, having had enough, and of course, I can't see the top of it because it's so big, you know, when it was going over. So, all I saw was this brilliant orange. So huge. And of course, the only way we could see the top of it was when it got out far enough that I could see the top of it. And as it was going out, it passed one of those big cargo airplanes.

: C-47?

V: Yes.

: It passed it?

V: Yes. It passed it. So, the plane was going this way, and he was headed for McChord, and the thing just passed it, and it didn't go fast.

: That is really weird, because usually when there's some sighting or some anomaly, you have F-16s go right after it. Did you expect that McChord would send some F-16s after it?

V: I didn't know.

: I didn't because I work with the pilots and my first instinct was when I went to work the next day…

: You asked…

: You know, they came in. These guys come in all the time. And one of the things that I did was since they were members of NCOA and some of this group, I took care of their insurance needs. …

: And what's NCOA?

: Noncommissioned Officers Association.

: Okay.

: When some of them came in, I told them what I saw and asked if they were familiar with any of the UFOs and UFO activity?

: You actually said that?

: Oh, yes, and they said, "We call them bogeys."

': Okay.

': And I said that I needed to report one. And the response was, we don't take any reports. Anything that goes over 10,000 miles per hour we don't touch. He says we don't do it but call such and such. So, then I called that number at the base and so they said, we don't take them, but here are some phone numbers that you can call and they will….and that's when I called…

': No, no. But going back, in fact, I think you've mentioned to him that you had lived in the same city or knew his wife there in Arizona…

': It wasn't McDonald?

': No, not McDonald…

': Allen Hynek? Did you call Allen Hynek? That's the man I worked with for six years. You called Allen.

': Yes. I called Allen Hynek.

': Oh, my God.

': And so, I talked to his son.

': He wasn't in New York, though. He was in Evanston, Illinois. Yes, it was in Evanston. The Center for UFO Studies.

': Yes.

': Oh, my goodness.

': Remember, I'm a green guy. I don't know stuff about UFOs at that time.

': No, no, no. I know. Can you tell me the date again of this?

': How about July 7? It makes a lot of sense.

': Of what year?

': 1994.

': He was dead by then. Yes, he was dead.

': His son told me my dad passed…

': He died in 1986. But the Center was still going with Mark Rodeghier

': So, he took the information, and basically, that was it.

?: Okay. Do you have that telephone number still? Because I don't know if it was Paul that you talked to, Paul Hynek. I know very well, I mean, he had five children, but I don't know which one…

L: Anyway, I didn't know. I was not into the ufology stuff.

?: You just did it because you felt the need to do it…

L: Well, you know, see if anybody had seen it. All of a sudden, in a few minutes of this night, some gigantic changes take place in my life and my wife's life. Now my wife is more understanding with regards to ET.

W: Also, I was going to go wake up the neighbors, but we had a fence…

?: Did you have neighbors out there?

W: They had just gone to bed…

?: Oh, because of the time.

W: Yes, because of the time, and if it weren't for the fence, I would have gone and knocked on their door.

L: She was in the Water Department.

W: But it meant that I would have had to go the back door. I was barefooted, so it meant that I would have had to go out the back way on gravel in my bare feet and trample around, and you're doing this at night, and I was afraid I was going to hurt my feet so that I couldn't get across there.

L: And they were doing some remodeling of the house, so they had boards with nails and roofing out on the ground.

?: So, when you first heard about Reme's story when he was very young, did you just feel that it was against religion to talk about it?

W: No. I just didn't believe it. Period.

?: You didn't believe, period? Didn't you believe him?

W: No, I didn't believe in UFOs.

?: Then you thought he might have found an airplane or something?

W: You know, he never went into it.

?: Okay. So now that you're here because he does go into it in great detail now, he just didn't talk to you about it in great detail.

V: No.

: And you didn't talk to her about it because you thought you'd scare her?

: No.

V: No, I didn't believe it. I mean, he talked to me about a UFO-like that time, I said…

: But he never lied. He doesn't lie.

V: I know that, but I…

: Your mind couldn't wrap around it.

V: I couldn't fathom anything like that.

: Your mind couldn't go there.

V: And then when you see it, oh God…

: So, then you saw it, and did you feel like you had a transformation when you saw it?

V: Well, it changed my thoughts on what's out there. Completely.

: Did you get any feelings when it was over your head? What did you get?

V: Well, there was calmness…

: Calmness, peace.

V: I wasn't scared.

: You weren't scared?

V: No, not at any time. I was leery that it was going to stop… because I've heard, you know, you see stories about abductions and things like that, and so I was… as long as that thing was moving, I was all right. But if they had stopped, then I would have been gone.

: Okay.

V: Because I have never seen a ship that size go that slow. None of our airplanes go; it was that slow with that size of a craft.

I: You know, I really recommend you see Close Encounters of the Third Kind, the movie, because of that ship…

W: I did.

I: Did you? That ship comes in total silence, and just…

W: Yes, I know. I saw the movie. We got the video and still have it.

I: So, you were watching Close Encounters happen, underneath it, looking underneath it?

W: Oh, yes.

I: You got a feeling that it was calm. What else?

W: Right, right.

I: You told me before you thought that they were watching you.

W: Yes, yes. I had… because of where they were and where we were. Why are they going exactly overhead of us, you know? It's like they specifically came to visit us. This seemed to be done on purpose, in a sense. Because there'd be no other reason why they'd come. I was fascinated with the colors. I've never seen anything so bright in my life as far as color-wise.

I: What was underneath? Were the colors moving, or were they more like…

W: No, just a solid glow. A solid glow. It had marbling of this dark in it, like marbles around it. But mostly, it was really a deep red orange. Not real red and not real orange, but what you would call a red orange.

I: Okay. And any other feelings you got?

W: Well, as it kept going, I felt more comfortable that it wasn't going to stop after it went over our house, and we watched it go off, head back up again. So, then I went into the house and cried.

I: You said you went in the house and cried.

W: Yes.

?: It was just an emotional experience.

W: It was just emotional, yes.

?: Then (Reme), what did you feel when you saw it?

R: It reminded me a lot of the San Antonio crash, the eerie feeling, because when Jose and I were there at the crash. It seemed like the world stood still, birds quit chirping, the dogs quit barking, and all those normal things.

W: Yes, nothing moved. No cars, no nothing.

R: And you've seen where we lived, lived across from the church. And this is a business district, there were car lots about a block away and restaurants, cafes, and so stores. The fire department is about two blocks away. And the police patrol the area. There are normally police cars going back and forth all the time thru the business district. It is well lighted up so nobody can hide in the shadows, and so there's always a lot of traffic out there, a lot of people back walking back and forth. And that night, if you needed help, you might not have been able to get any.

?: They stopped time and space for you because those cops were still running around, and everything was still going, but you didn't feel it. What did you feel, though, when you saw it? Did you just say, oh, I know this is real because I've already had this? What did you feel? Or were you worried about her?

R: No. Well, something new for me, actually. It was new for me, too, because I had never seen a craft like this before either. One thought did go through my mind. Did those creatures survive the San Antonio crash, and now they are grown up and decided to stop by and say hi?

?: Well, that's a possibility.

R: Yes. But it was at night. I had never seen anything like that.

W: But I got to see the top of it, and I saw what was on top, so. There was a mound on top.

?: A mound on top. Could you have seen a picture of a UFO ….

W: Yes, it wasn't completely flat, like a complete disk. It just went on top.

?: Do you think from what she drew that it looked like the one that

crashed? No, because yours was an avocado.

L: No, completely different ship. And ours wasn't that big. It was 25 feet.

P: This one, you would say…

L: This one wasn't all that… it was about 200 or 300 feet up above…

W: It covered the whole sky.

L: Covered the whole sky.

P: It covered the whole sky.

W: I could see no blue or dark. It was nighttime.

P: So, the circumference of it was…

W: Oh, God… It was like a football field.

P: The size of a football field.

L: Very big. It would crush the church.

W: Well, when it went beside that plane, you knew it was big. Oh, yes, because I saw the difference in the size of that plane and the size of that craft.

P: How many times bigger would the craft be than the plane?

W: That was a big cargo plane. How big are those?

P: So how many of those planes would make that craft?

W: It looked similar in size to me because now you're getting up in the sky.

P: So, would you say the UFO was five times the cargo plane?

W: No, about the same size as the cargo plane.

P: The same size as the cargo plane, which is huge. Okay.

W: Because they looked equal in size as they passed one another.

P: Oh, they did.

W: Yes.

L: You're looking at the horizon.

P: But one is the plane, and one is…. it's amazing they didn't know each

other was there. I mean…

R: Oh, they knew. I bet they saw…

P: You think they did see it?

V: Oh, yes.

R: Yes, they did see it.

V: How could you miss something like that?

P: Well, because it's in another dimension, I don't know how they could miss it, but nobody's talking about it, right?

V: No.

P: They never do. This is a bogey, and they're not allowed to do it. Is there anything else about the experience that you remember? You were happy because then she changed her way of thinking, and this would allow you to come out with your story.

R: Well, to begin to research it. Find out…

P: Okay, so 1994, then ten years, more than ten years…

V: He had to find Jose. After he found Jose, then everything started coming out.

P: When did you find Jose?

R: You know, what my problem was, was trying to recollect from way back when…

P: But what year do you think you found Jose?

R: In 2002. It was after my surgery. I had open-heart surgery

Finding his childhood friend Jose changed Reme's life and his current reality. Carrying the burden of truth takes its toll on most families. It exposes them to fear and ridicule. It was so fortunate that Virginia, through her sighting, has become the steadfast supporter of her husband. I often wonder if that event was intentional if the ETs encourage some disclosure by entering into this human dimension. It is a lonely existence to live in this alternate reality without the support of family and friends.

Chapter Seven: Passing the Baton to the Young-

Contributions from other Researchers

The Hope of the Future.

http://www.exopolitics.dk/component/option,com_frontpage/Itemid,1/

Stargate by singer/ songwriter Pia Elizabeth Larson Denmark

How can we move on
-without listening?
Let Solutions for peace to arrive?
There is a truth to be known
Get us to travel and realize -
Remember the heart,
Remember listening,
Be aware of the busy mind,
There is a history to be study,
There are some facts to realize -
To know a new kind of world,
Where Neighbors´ is calling ET´s - soon can show up,
Maybe before we even knew, the time is oh so right
The doors will open up.
Chorus
There is a love connection baby
This is the key to the Stargate
New reality is on its way - opening up our hearts -
There is a love connection baby
This is the key to the Stargate
Love is the key to a better day - to go with this brand new start
- Show me - how we can love
yes- I'll really will show you too
How we can love ... and embrace what's going on.

What if they look like us?
(Could be) our family,
Ask yourself if there is a lie
Who keeps creating scary stories?
Now there are some other facts to realize

Since -there is established
Proof and witnesses
They have been here for thousands of years
Trying to sing us a love song
Trying to teach us how to move on...
Chorus
There is a love connection baby
This is the key to the Stargate
New reality is on its way - opening up our hearts -
There is a love connection baby
This is the key to the Stargate
Love is the key to a better day - to go with this brand new start
Are we- stuck in our heads?
Intellectualizing the world?
Blocking us from understanding this new step
- as travelers to Stargates...

Pia Elizabeth Larsen has been singing as a front during the last ten years in different soul-rock bands. She is very committed to disclosure. She was present with Fredrik Uldall (Pictured above) ***Exopolitics Denmark*** at the Barcelona Conference. She has been working and singing for four years in the Etta Cameron Godspel- ensemble "Voices Of Joy" all around in Denmark as well in Sweden, Germany and Norway. She sang as a backup for Westlife when they visited Denmark on a TV show-and for Michael Bolton on Tour in Denmark.

Pia Larsen also sang as the front in Aretha Franklin Tribute Band -A Cover Band from Copenhagen / Denmark www.myspace.com/arethafranklintributeband

She sings Gospel in *Happy Day choir*, directed by Debbie Cameron.

The last *RAIN BEAT* recordings are from the Blue Basic Studio Copenhagen- Niels Harbo as Co-Producer ... "*Follow the Heart*" with Thomas Nesborg as Co/producer.

The song **"VENUS AND MARS"** features Dr. Steven Greer voice (The Disclosure Project -National Press Conference Washington DC)

2001 www.disclosure.org / AERO: www.aero2012.com/

An Examination on the Dynamics of the Disclosure Process by Jason Adam Friend

At age 32, Jason Adam Friend has been studying the UFO & ET phenomena for nearly two decades. As an experiencer from the age of four, the extraterrestrials have been studying him for nearly three decades. Currently, he is enrolled as a student with the Exopolitics Institute run by Dr. Michael Salla. A lifelong Californian, Jason now resides in the city of Northridge in the San Fernando Valley. He was an excellent student in my class Exopolitics 103, Best Witness testimony For Dr. Michael Salla's Exopolitics Institute. This was his final paper, and it deserves publishing. He and many others around the world are pursuing Exopolitics certificates of study.

The following is a mixture of quotations primarily taken from programming which aired on American television between the years 1976 through 2008. This mixture of quotations is derived from national mainstream television coverage, national network television news, nationally syndicated television talk shows, and television programs. As well included in this are two quotations from two UFO documentaries, both theatrical releases, one airing on television. Additionally, there are a few quotations taken from past conference lectures that most certainly did not air on American television. All of this material is presented together chronologically in a way that is intended to loosely form a running dialogue. It is presented to you in this way as a representation of how we as a society and a political structure are gradually coming to terms with this new expanded reality with increasing awareness, depth, seriousness, and sophistication.

Beyond this, a timeline of historic and noteworthy events pertaining to the disclosure process will be presented and superimposed on top of the chronology of media coverage.

While it is not necessary to be able to prove absolutely a direct connection between these historical events and the increase in serious hard factual mainstream media coverage, the timing of these historical events as it corresponds to the marked trend of increase in serious media attention cannot be ignored.

It is simply enough to understand, accept and appreciate that this process is well underway and that it is, in fact, in its final stages. We will soon be in the post-disclosure world. Once this occurs, the entire world and billions of people will be intensely focused on all that this new reality involves.

Life will certainly not be easy for those who wish to pretend this is not occurring. The disclosure process is underway, and we ignore it to our detriment. If ignoring this reality is what we as individuals choose to do, well, that is up to each individual to decide. Regardless of how each of us chooses to deal with this increasingly apparent reality -- whether we choose to bury our heads in the sand or confront it head-on, the matter is not going away. The disclosure train is coming down the track, whether you know it or not, whether you like it or not, whether you believe it or not… it is happening.

All along, since the beginning of the modern UFO era in the 1940s, there has been a process of denial and cover-up. All along, this process has been running alongside an increasingly apparent and increasingly influential parallel process of acclimation, acculturation, education, methodical conditioning, disinformation, and propaganda. It is unfortunate that these two parallel processes have served to create a large chasm between those who are well aware of extraterrestrial issues and those who are not. This is the legacy of the modern UFO era. While it may be the case that an ever-increasing number of people have come to know this UFO/ET subject is real and very serious, still a tremendous percentage of individuals have only been exposed to and only bought into the lies, the ridicule, the denial, the propaganda, and the disinformation. In my view, during this time and for some time in the foreseeable future, those who are well aware of this reality have a duty of service to be there for those individuals around them and in their lives who have simply never given this subject serious thought.

In his interview on ABC News NIGHTLINE in 2008, Timothy Good was asked the hard question by reporter Martin Bashir.

Bashir: "Have we been attacked?"

To which Timothy Good responds with the following cryptic answer:

Good: "I think there is a conflict situation."

"The official agenda is, I've been told on both sides of the Atlantic, is that

gradual disclosure has to be the way, and my instinct tells me that disclosure process has begun."

-**Timothy Good,** ABC News “NIGHTLINE” (2008)

"There is no government that wants its citizens to owe their primary allegiance to the planet as opposed to the country. Nobody wants to give up their power. And you know, all these jokes about take me to your leader, that's wishful thinking. What's funny about those is that there is no leader to be taken to. There's nobody that speaks for planet Earth. So, there are enormous political problems."

-- **Stanton Friedman**, "Overlords of The UFO" documentary (1976)

"They are waiting to see what we are going to do. As a matter of fact, they don't see us solving the problem. They see us as an insane society rushing headlong to destruction. And that only a change of mass mind, on a mass scale, can influence it. And they don't see this happening."

-**Wendelle Stevens** (USAF Ret.) “UFOS ARE REAL” (1979)

"What (we) a smart group would do would be to slowly infiltrate. And slowly begin to affect the mass mind and get them conditioned to the idea that they might be visited someday."

-**Dr. J. Allen Hynek** (on-camera interview in the 1980s)

"Intriguing sentence in Michael's report, he mentioned there that if anything is heard, NASA does not plan to respond. You may be wondering why NASA wouldn't respond if some kind of a signal is picked-up. Well, Michael says that scientists believe the world has to respond as a species, not as a country or a nationality and that an appropriate response would have to be decided upon by the UN or some other world body."

-**Charles Gibson**, "Good Morning America" (1992)

In 1994, Oprah Winfrey invited Harvard Professor of Psychiatry Dr. John Mack and a few experiencers to Chicago to be on her show.

Dr. Mack: "I wanted to ask you, why if every other culture except this one in the history of the human race has believed there were other entities, other intelligences in the universe, why are we so goofy about this? Why do we treat people like they are crazy and humiliate them if they are experiencing some other entity, some other intelligence that's coming across? Why is everybody thought crazy if they have if some intelligence is coming to them and they are honestly experiencing that this is the case?

Oprah: "'Cause we like living in a little box with a closed-door on it, I think that's basically it.

Later in that broadcast, Oprah interviewed Eva. Eva eloquently addressed Oprah's comments regarding how most people are perfectly comfortable living in their insulated boxes. Eva offers her perspective on how the extraterrestrials are seeking to change this unproductive tendency of ours.

Eva (experiencer): "…and I think the reason for their appearance within our reality is to come out of the box.

Oprah: "…Is to help us come out of the box."

Eva: "Yes, we need to redefine our definition of reality. We tend to believe that what we feel or what we see, or whatever we use our five senses with, that's reality, and anything beyond that is not. And they (the ETs) are here to tell us that there is a reality beyond that, and we need to redefine what reality is. And that's what they're doing, and they're really challenging us."

In a couple of years prior to his recent retirement, Larry King dedicated a handful of hard-hitting programs to the UFO/ET subject. Way back in 1994, on CNN's "Larry King Live," King interviewed Dr. John Mack, who was accompanied by abductee Mary Oscarson. Needless to say, abduction is

a heavy subject matter for CNN. The following is an excerpt from that interview:

Larry King asks: "Why do you think they don't materialize here?"
Mary Oscarson: "I think that perhaps this society is not ready for this."
Larry King: "But you are?"
Mary Oscarson: "Well, I'm reluctantly ready for it. This has been happening most of my life, and uh... there's no way to get away from it. So, for people like me, we're sort of forced to deal with it."
Larry King: "And Mary's story is like a lot of other stories?"
Dr. John Mack: "It's a very characteristic story."

As we have learned from people like Robert Hastings, Robert Salas, Paul Stonehill, Linda Moulton Howe, Philip Corso, Barry Greenwood, and others, the ETs are keenly interested in our nuclear weapons, and there isn't anything anybody or anybody can do about it.

In 1994, ABC's "Primetime Live," anchored by respected newsman Sam Donaldson presented for the American people perhaps the most critical case we know of involving UFOs and nuclear weapons. It was the case of Byelokoroviche, Ukraine, USSR. ABC's Moscow Correspondent David Ensor interviewed the people of the town about what they had seen on October 4th, 1982. Ensor's "Primetime Live" television report stated plainly that the townspeople had all seen a disc, for many hours, approximately 900 feet in diameter. Ensor interviewed on camera Lieutenant Colonel Vladimir Platonov who was a military missile engineer present during this now infamous event as a witness. Ensor also interviewed Colonel Boris Sokolov and Colonel Marina Popovich; both were high-ranking officials in the know within the military establishment of the former Soviet Union. This startling case was covered thoroughly and with no opposing viewpoint.

"Since at least 1947, elements of our government have been absolutely aware that we have non-human, highly advanced intelligence visiting this planet. If the secret is impossible to keep, then we must find a way to adjust to this extraordinary oddity. Bottom-line is, at all costs, to preserve the social order. That has always been the stakes, and of course, those are very high

stakes, those are war stakes, OK? We're looking at war here."

-- **Michael Lindemann**, “SIGHTINGS,” FOX (1994)

What was presented was here is in no way intended to be an unabridged accounting of the media coverage of this issue. As we know, the coverage of this issue continues to grow rapidly within virtually all media.

When assessing what is truly going on here, in weighing the cover-up versus disclosure dynamic, we have to account for the media coverage that has been aired over the years. Second, we have to account for the nature of it all around. Third, we have to account for how this information has been presented straightforwardly throughout the mainstream media. Finally, we have to account for the information already being aired in the very last place one would expect to find it, on TV.

Although programmers have an issue with securing advertising for a program that does not involve presenting opposing viewpoints, all of this material that was aired on television was done thoughtfully and without debunking. Often these programs were presented in ways that left little or no room to argue against what was being offered. This is also unusual considering how we are taught to address and deal with serious and complex issues, at least in a journalistic sense.

Beyond this, we have to appreciate the timing of these revelations as they correspond chronologically to many historical events that have played critical roles in the progression of the disclosure process.

Someone is trying to tell us something.

DISCLOSURE EVENT TIMELINE (abridged)

1976 – Jimmy Carter's campaign promises

1978 – United Nations effort led by Eric Gairy of Grenada, Hynek, Vallee…

1980 – Bentwaters / Rendlesham / RAF Woodbridge incidents

1987 – Reagan addresses United Nations about a possible "alien threat."

1990 – Collapse of the Soviet Union and the end of the Cold War

1990 – Belgian black triangle wave

1992 – Richard C. Hoagland's briefing at the United Nations

1992 – M.I.T. Conference

1994 – Rockefeller Initiative gets going

1996 – Paradigm Research Group registers as a lobbyist with US Congress

1997 – Phoenix Lights

1999 – COMETA REPORT (CNES, France)

2001 – Disclosure Project Press Conference at the National Press Club

2004 – Mexico releases UFO files

2004 – First X-Conference held outside Washington D.C.

2005 -- Brazil cooperates with researchers, releases UFO files

2007 – France releases UFO files

2007 – UK releases the first batch of UFO files

2007 – Canada releases UFO files

2007 – Ireland releases UFO files

2007 – National Press Club event the Coalition for Freedom of Information

2008 – Stephenville, Texas events

2008 – The Vatican officially throws its hat into the ring with Funes'

statements

2008 – UN secret meetings

2009 – Denmark releases UFO files

2009 – Sweden releases UFO files

2009 – Uruguay releases UFO files

2009 – Russian releases UFO files from the Russian Navy

2009 – Finland releases UFO files

2010 – New Zealand releases UFO files

2010 – X-Conference at National Press Club, two blocks from White House

2010 – “UFOs and Nukes” at the National Press Club

Disclosure and Discomfort in the Media Age *by Michael Vogt*

Michael Vogt is a 32-year-old self-employed computer repair technician from Tulsa, Oklahoma, where he currently resides. In addition to UFO/ET research, Vogt also enjoys photography, gardening, and cycling.

Michael was curious about this topic and attended a conference at The UFO Watchtower in Hooper, Colorado, this summer 2010. That is where we met, and it was there that I asked him to write his feelings about what he had heard. It is important because he represents that "cross-section" of young people rarely see at our conferences. He heard the lectures of Stan Romanek, Charles Hall, and mine. (All represented in this book). Michael is in the photo in the Charles Hall chapter.

I realized from his impressions that sometimes it is "overload" for our young planetary citizens to hear certain truths. It must be done in a "slow" and "gentle" manner, and indeed, we must start with traditional education. It needs to be included in universities' social sciences, history, and sociology departments.

When I think about the last six years of my life spent researching UFOs, ET, and abduction experiences, I can safely say that it has not been altogether pleasant. In fact, there were times when I felt like my world was completely turned upside down. The unknown and unexplored can be intimidating and sometimes frightening. It's as if nothing in the world could have ever prepared me for just how bizarre and uncomfortable the unknown can truly be.

I can only imagine that disclosure will bring about equal discomfort and perhaps panic for others. For those who are not ready for new information, disclosure may be the most tumultuous and frightening news ever to grace our planet.

I have spent years going through the ups and downs of cognitive dissonance and, at times, depression. To discover that we humans are nowhere near the top of the technological food chain, so to speak, is a scary thought indeed. We simply fear what we don't understand. Regarding the amount of advanced technology involved, I can also safely say that disclosure

from our government might not be a good idea, given the number of problems we already face. Disclosure may just as well bring about hell on earth as much as the enlightenment that the naïve, such as myself, hope for. I feel that younger generations will be well prepared to handle the fact that we are and have been visited by advanced races. My concerns are the details that come along with disclosure.

No matter how disclosure occurs, whether gradually or as a result of some event, I have no doubts that disclosure is going to turn our world upside down. Although religious authorities such as the Vatican claim that the existence of life elsewhere in the universe does not conflict with their teachings, they will still have their flocks to contend with. Governments will have to confess to decades of cover-up and outright lies, leaving their citizens with countless questions and anger.

Living in an age where information flows more quickly and freely than in any other time in history, I can only guess that younger generations will be well suited to handle and integrate so much new information into their worldview. I am certain there will be growing pains as they try to process all this new information, but I have no doubts that they can handle it. How disclosure occurs will determine how painful the process will be.

Before First Contact by Candice Powers

In conclusion, there is no better person to articulate these transformational changes than Candice Powers. Candice is a good friend and an excellent writer. I have discussed the future transformation of the planet and its society in the coming years. We both live in Boulder, Colorado, and she leads a student study group at NAROPA institute. ET consciousness and galactic diplomacy focus on the educational part of our meetings. Still, Candice thinks that interpersonal psychology students should also know how to address 'the contact' scenario with a certain amount of sensitivity. It is exciting to see these discussions in an academic environment.

Since early childhood, I have had an experiential knowing that the only constant in life is change, and later came to a ready understanding of the Buddhist concept of impermanence. At the same time, I had an inner knowing somehow about the unity of all life, an innate sense of the Big Picture, even while feeling certain, mysterious homesickness in every place I lived. I felt alone in my insatiable yearning that was about an intangible, unseen universe that I and everyone was part of, in a kind of waiting for the world to catch up. Eventually, I realized it was me who was being left behind by my own failure to embody my inner awareness as if thinking about it was enough. Further reflection revealed a feeling that the timing for my arrival on the planet was not random chance, that for those who were interested or destined to take an active part in the momentum at this time of the millennial crossing, there was a job to do that began with one's relationship with oneself. An 'inside job', if you will. From there, I surmised, a new relationship with all life could emerge. As a musician and numerologist with a degree in psychology, I find myself now in the position of a proponent for the principles of diversity in unity that this new era of awareness and integration with the greater whole defines.

From all emerging signs and signals, this time in the history of the universe is about the advent of living energetically. That is, coming to a conscious, physically active relationship with the energy of life in all forms. This time brings an opportunity for awareness about the evolutionary shift to a new and different millennium and what we unconsciously knew and know

about it as a call to higher consciousness. This time in space is about the intimate connection of the individual mind to manifested reality; about oil spills and earthquakes, tornadoes and God Almighty floods, never mind economic collapse, and what we, as feeling, thinking individual humans might have to do with that. This is about our need to connect with our humanity, as spiritual beings in bodies and in the body of the earth, our planet, as a prerequisite for moving beyond it, even unto the greater universe; to open our perceptions, to notice the beauty of our interdependence with all life, even as we consider duality vs. polarization and the need for discernment. It is about integrating all of our experiences with all parts of ourselves and each other; about blind faith and the domination of blind fear in a world that is basically good—and subject to mind manipulations that alter not only the perception of our reality but our relationship to it, and therefore to each other. This new millennium time is a call to compassion for ourselves and others, a call to a new reality, to dissolve the artificial boundaries and barriers that define our separation so that we may begin to experience our innate affinity with all beings, whether they be planet local or extra-local.

The Fear Factor

It would be accurate to say, especially for Americans, that how we live in the world had changed since the events of September 11, 2001, when the bar for fear-based reactions became substantially lowered. However, the year 2000 marked the advent of a new era, and in 2001 we became aware that change was indeed afoot. Though it seems 2001 brought the first in a series of wake-up calls with all that has happened in the past ten years in the United States, directly affecting the rest of the world, there has been little said about the direct effect that our conscious and unconscious choices on an individual level have, and will have, on the world in this new era. We all too often focus on automated systems to the exclusion of the individual while, paradoxically, especially here in the US, making artificial gods of individuality. The New Age movement ushered in a spiritual focus on the interconnectedness of all people with each other, and there has been increasing awareness (remembering) about our connectedness to nature and the planet itself. However, as evidenced by the superficiality and escapism tendencies, especially among our young, with the modern level of massive sensory input and the sophistication of technological advances, there is a noticeable lack of

discernment skills being taught in our educational systems at a time when it is most needed. Good discernment skills mean the difference between blind fear reactions and cautious curiosity, between ignorant rejection and informed decisions, as the new era we entered in 2000 brings now the beginning awareness, on a mass level, of our interconnectedness to “other.”

In the past two to three decades, we seem to be waking up to a new world of being that includes manifesting abilities never before imagined, as evidenced by the wide renown of the Uri Gellers of the world. In the last decade, there has been a greater acceptance of the existence of an extraterrestrial presence in our skies, and even among us, due to the advent of inexpensive video equipment and the internet, as well as developing new levels of psychological sophistication. We are also currently enjoying less disinformation debunking on the subject with more serious exploration in the mainstream news media. Terms like inter-dimensional and multidimensional are more a part of the common language, and near-death or out-of-body experiences are more a part of everyday conversations. However, with a growing awareness of the magnitude of our manifesting abilities, even with a common understanding of “instant karma,” there is a need to take responsibility for our thoughts as never before, and yet there is still a great deal of resistance to this as evidenced by the level of conflict currently in the world.

As our psychic sensitivity to more subtle energies, collectively as well as individually, is increasing, are we picking up on changes within and without us so vastly different and unknown that we are dissociating in reactionary fear rather than responding sanely to new possibilities? Are we ignoring the power of our mind's ability to manifest in the world and therefore manifesting our fears in uncontrolled and destructive ways? Could our unconscious fear of and resistance to having crossed the new millennium where we are sensing and experiencing new and unknown energies, in addition to our apprehension about the predictions of the world’s end in 2012, be manifesting the disastrous events unfolding in our world, precisely because we are intimately connected with the earth’s energies? Because quantum mechanics proves we share consciousness with the planet and all on it, that consciousness changes reality, and we all understand on some level that negativity can be destructive, are we yet still failing to connect the dots of the collective force of our individual minds? It appears that too many of us are not yet willing to see how far down that rabbit hole goes, but our

unwillingness to see maybe the force that propels us blindly down into it with the fear that produces our perpetual horrors. If our negative mental energy is creating, or at least contributing to, the destruction of the planet, it would seem that a new awareness of self in integration with all life would be of first-order importance in the shift to higher consciousness toward a peaceful co-existence with the planet and beyond.

In this modern-day, we really don't have to look past our noses to understand that long before anything destructive in physical reality happens, we have all along the way been having negative thoughts and feelings that we believed to be our own private affair. If we were to consider the content of those thoughts, that would be true. However, the energy of those thoughts charged up and fueled by negative emotion is a very public matter indeed. Though we might think something like, "oh, it doesn't matter what I think about how I feel, or feel about how I think, it's just all in my head where it can't do any harm," nothing could be further from the truth. The charged energy of our negative thoughts and feelings are manifesting in the physical world without our knowledge, and because we are not paying attention and not taking responsibility for what happens in our heads, our individual lives are affected in any number and variety of negative ways. But what happens when our collective energy builds until the charge reaches critical mass? As physics will show, contained energy that builds up will find a destination out, and the mass amount of negative collective mind energy that grows unchecked while suppressed is nonetheless creative. It is not a big leap to imagine our minds are creating mega-disasters in various forms on the planet, once you accept that we are all connected to the planet, or that our fear and resistance is creating, or allowing for the creation of, the various societal catastrophes, albeit perhaps in secret agreements with extraterrestrial collusion.

And while the ET connection to what and when we manifest is another kettle of fish altogether, thinking about this reminded me of the film, 'The Mothman Prophecies, based on true events reported in a book of the same name by John Keel. While, for me, the movie missed the mark, the book chronicles the well documented, bizarre, paranormal happenings in a small town, involving a large number of the townspeople, leading up to a disaster in the town on Christmas Eve, in which nearly 50 people died when a bridge over a river collapsed. I was struck by the juxtaposition of the strange events and the disaster as well as their abrupt end once the accident occurred. One

possible explanation might be that the unconscious fear of the unknown in the townspeople was psychically manifesting the negative events that, more than a prediction of the event, were about the fear itself surrounding it. Could it be that, perhaps due to unusual geographical energies of the area, the people were psychically tuned into something bad about to happen, though they knew not what, yet their sense of foreboding was sufficiently strong enough to produce enough fear in their individual minds, that, collectively, because it was mentally suppressed (due to the lack of an explanation, perhaps), began to manifest in the physical as negative and frightening events? At the risk of adding to the popular New Age adage that you will manifest the fears you dwell upon, the story points to the idea that once the disaster occurred, the bizarre events ended because the fear of it stopped manifesting. There are also theories about the crop circles being psychic manifestations in the earth of our messages to ourselves about the shift in energy occurring. And of course, most of us can relate to the odd synchronistic manifestations of things we think about, here and there, but what if these things are not so random as they seem? If the power of the mind is unconsciously, creatively destructive, does it follow that the same power can be utilized consciously and co-creatively for peace and harmony?

We are in the midst of a shift in consciousness that sees and understands not only the collective implications and possibilities of the individual human mind but the level of personal responsibility required to prepare us for conscious contact with cosmic energies and, dare we say it, beings. But why is this so hard to accomplish?

It would seem from our discussion so far that fear and resistance have more power than positive emotions. However, it's really more a question of levels of density rather than positive vs. negative. Without a dense body, we would have no reason to fear for its survival; therefore, up to this point, negativity is more natural to the level of density experienced by being in a body. The same is true for being Earthbound. Consider that the whole concept of the "darkness" equated with being human is because the physical realm with its tangible, corporeal substance is dark because its light is encased in forms that are, well, dense, compared to the formless spirit/light realms. We're more attached to, even seduced by the physical because we can see and feel it and be physically convinced that it is real, whereas we must work harder to convince ourselves of the reality of the spiritual realms (which do not "die") because they are 'unseen.' However, being attached to being in

a dense body on the dense Earth is naturally more fear and negativity producing because of the illusion of separation and the sense of 'darkness' in it, unless there is a balance with spiritual awareness, which connects us back in with our true essence and restores our sense of wholeness. It also follows that since merely being in the body is automatically fear-producing if we don't pay attention to it, we must consciously choose to focus our awareness on connecting with our spiritual essence to stay balanced. By all signs and signals, this re-connection is precisely what this evolutionary shift in this new millennium has in store for us.

I have written in the past that the old paradigm ways of being in the world based on dominance, fear, and aggression, is in the process of dying and that the resistance to this change in the form of increased darkness and violence in the world is nothing more than the death throes of this process, hanging on to the old for dear life in the form of accelerating the efforts that have worked in the past in an attempt to retain its power. The thought is that, as part of the evolutionary leap with the millennial shift, the light on the planet is increasing, and because the greater the light, the darker the shadow, we can see the darkness in the world more clearly, but that in no way means it is greater in strength than the light, or actually growing in intensity. What is already existing just stands out more now because there is a big light shining on it. After all, unlike the light from the sun and the cosmos, the darkness has no real substance of its own, it is merely the absence of light.

Thinking in this way eases the minds of those of us who have been ready for the end of such darkness in the new world of light that we believe will take its place. However, it is wise to exercise caution as this falls back into the old paradigm, polarized dualistic thinking in terms of separation, as in "us" and "them," that fails to recognize that the darkness is also a part of every person in varying degrees. Denying it only allows it the freedom to loom larger, and we therefore also feel something dying within that is in actuality distracting us from our goal of freedom from suffering. Buddhists believe that what you do not recognize and own in yourself will destroy you. Ignoring that the darkness exists is, of course, also equivalent to spiritual bypassing, which pretends spiritual purity while covered in mud and prevents us from being whole. The fear of succumbing to our darkness keeps us running in every direction outside of ourselves for any alternative to seeing it. It's the same as denying we have a body. But what does this fear of our fear accomplish? On the one hand, because it is foreign to our spiritual essence,

we are fascinated by and attached to our fear and darkness, as if trying to understand our morbidity, as evidenced, for example, by the popularity of scary horror films, while at the same time it can paralyze our lives in severely limiting and destructive ways, which keeps us in the cycle of denial. The biggest problem, however, is that in our busy, blind preoccupation with avoiding the darkness, we also fail to see the light, much less embody it. At the same time, the old paradigm way of separation and polarization is, by greater and greater contrast, illuminating the way to the harmonious integration of dark and light in this new paradigm.

The time is ripe for looking into how each individual is unconsciously changing the outer world as we awaken to the worlds within us in this new reality of conscious, multidimensional awareness. Inner and outer discernment that is intuitively informed is key to this process for efficient wakefulness and to our ability to be fully present in life in a balanced way.

In a discussion about resonant harmonic frequencies and the numbered cycles that represent them, the new journey to building relationships with and integrating our inner and outer worlds is next.

Numerology of the Shift to the New Millennium

In the year 1623, Galileo said,

"Philosophy is written in this great book—I am speaking of the Universe—which is constantly offered for our contemplation, but which cannot be read until we have learned its language and have become familiar with the characters in which it is written. It is written in the language of mathematics… without which it is humanly impossible to understand a single word of it; without which one wanders in vain across a dark labyrinth."

The science of numbers, now known as Numerology, was taught around 550 B.C. in the ancient Pythagorean mystery schools using numbers as essence to demonstrate the divine order of the universe and how it is related to the order of development in each of us as individuals. Pythagoras, recognized today as the "father" of math, said, "All is number" and taught that numbers were the symbolic language of energy, which is the universal principle of all forms of matter; that numbers were archetypes with distinct personalities representing the energetic qualities of everything in manifest form.

For instance, consider the numbers 1 and 2 as archetypal symbols of

masculine and feminine energies, as well as representatives of the old and new paradigms we are experiencing. Looking at the energetic quality of the one thousand year cycle we completed just a decade ago, as every year date for the entire cycle began with the number **1,** we can say it was archetypically represented by the masculine energy of the number **1.** Considering the second thousand-year cycle that began with the year 2000, in which every year date has and will begin with the feminine number **2** for the rest of this millennium, we can see that they could not be more different from one another. In fact, they are as different as male and female in all of the archetypal manifestations of each, and yet joinable, obviously, as healthy couples will affirm.

The energy of the number **1**, as in "we are one," represents unity as an all-inclusive singularity. It is considered masculine because it represents the pioneering qualities of moving forward, as in the beginning, first, original and individual, as in a singular whole. The natural progression of this energy in a human being becomes assertive and momentum building, continually paving the way forward as penetrating, creative action for the perpetuation of life. We recognize these qualities in men, and less so in women (though all women possess some masculine qualities), as progressive will that is courageously and doggedly determined, giving rise to leadership qualities through a creative mental force that is decision-oriented, as in the creation of life through planting seeds.

With the creation of the human body came the ego necessary to protect it; however, the end result was the loss of awareness of connection inherent in unity, with the illusory perception of the individual as a singular self, separate from the Whole Self, and therefore in need of protection through fearful awareness. By the year 1000, the cycle of **1** energy became established and dominant, and over the next thousand years, as the continual systematic influence and entropy in the qualities of **1**intensified, along with the help of the fear-based ego, those qualities became concentrated in the extreme to the point of distortion. The positive qualities through time, without a balancing force, swung over to the negative side of the **1.** These manifested in the forms of fearful, self-preserving anger and aggression, lust and greed for power, egotistical, self-consciousness and self-serving tyranny and antagonism, perpetuating perfectionism, monomania, and iconoclasm. Some would say this just describes human nature, existing long before the year 1000. In part, true, due to the nature of being in a body, and also due to

the presence of the lesser evolved ego throughout time, but since the year 1000, the world has clearly become more **1**-sided.

It is the prideful arrogance of the negative **1** energy in the extreme that creates the dominating, uncaring dictator; those who in the spirit of competition strive to beat others out through unrelenting aggression for strictly self-centered goals, impervious to the damage or pain to others they may cause. This describes the paradigm we have currently completed, though we have yet to recognize and fully embrace this fact, so the habitual behaviors continue, even as they are phasing out. Like the determined, self-preserving lover who refuses to give up or recognize the relationship is over, and having neglected ourselves and our sense of connection to the Whole long ago, too many of us are hanging on in habitual fear of losing ourselves, our very identities, in the new unknown.

The self-centered natures of men and women alike, cultivated over a millennium, are hard-pressed to give up what we know and understand about the benefits of individuality as a means to survive and thrive. However, as George Monbiot lays out, in a brilliant article titled *The Values of Everything*, the out of balance we are experiencing is about extrinsic vs. intrinsic values, in which the dominance of one suppresses the other. Societal values worldwide, but, again, most notably in the US, have become increasingly extrinsic. For all outward appearances, our priorities have increasingly become more about status and self-advancement, idolizing financial success, image, and fame, or in other words, the self-centered achievement goals of ego-centered, out-of-balance masculine **1** energy. And yet, is this simply how we identify ourselves based on societal conditioning in the various arms of the media? Are we not essentially something else when we slow down enough to notice?

A move now toward intrinsic values, represented by the number **2** and defined by Monbiot as "self-acceptance, empathy and a greater concern about human rights, social justice, and the environment," is a move toward connecting in with what is essentially real about us, and therefore in alignment with the planet and beyond. Recognizing and embodying the qualities inherent in this new **2-energy** millennium can bring balance through a co-creative existence.

So what about this new unknown, the 2000 millennium we have just energetically as well as physically entered, in which every year now begins with the number **2**? The energy of the number **2,** as in **1+1,** is equivalent to a

relationship as it represents the relational/ emotional qualities of agreement, consideration, and cooperation. Instead of war, it brings opportunity for peace; instead of competition, it offers association and partnership; in the place of dominance, it brings diplomacy.

2 is feminine in nature as it archetypically represents balance in the nurtured development of what has been created, that through reflection, sees itself. With sensitivity and intuition, through the bodily sensations of touch and feeling, awareness and growth flourish and thrive. These qualities present a different environment for creativity to flow and propagate. As in the ideal marriage, the nature of **2** is spiritual and inclusive, as distinct from religious, or patriarchal, dogma-bound belief systems and religions of exclusivity. Through receptivity, **2** represents spiritual unity through illumination, inspiration, and connection, with respect for the diversity in planetary life.

It is because of the presence of the **2** in the unity we are, at essence, still a part of, that cooperation and caring even exist, but as history will show, the recognition of the value and power of **2** energy, which makes it possible for us to see ourselves in others, has increased as we have come nearer to the year 2000. At the same time, having crossed that millennial threshold, the qualities of **2** energy have become downright threatening to those deeply invested in their individuality as a means of separation from others. Those among us who fear it liken it to words like communism and socialism, even fascism, in which we are all drones supporting the elite among us. And, of course, the elite fear they will be forced to share their holdings or lose them altogether somehow. The 1900s, as the last century before the end, saw women's suffrage transcended, and as we neared closer in the last few decades leading up to 2000, male domination and its distorted minions began to twitch and the ensuing concentrated efforts to ensure it's survival, currently reaching panic proportions in governments around the world, but most noticeably in the US, have produced unsustainable realities that are self-destructing.

Rather than the old "each man for him himself," **2** is bringing the integration of spirit with matter, as in heaven on earth. As woman is in man and man is in woman, there is here an opportunity for a balanced relationship with self and others that is embodied by all. **2** energy is not about "Amazon Women" taking over the world, which would be a distorted masculine perspective, whether held by men or women, which can only imagine women as inferior men in a leadership role. This shift is also not about changing from

masculine to feminine, in which all the women will now be able to relate better than men to the plight of the world and attempt to respond in a masculine way, or men all become passive and "girly," this shift means evolving to a new species of humankind in conscious relationship to the greater Whole, which will require large adjustments from all of us. And let's face it, we're talking about **2** as in pair, opposite, division, and dual, as in duality. However, as long as we are in male and female bodies that mate to perpetuate human life, duality will exist. The difference between the concept of duality as separation and division that creates opposing forces and unity that creates flow among all forces is in our perception of both, for as duality exists undistorted within unity, harmony and integration in a relationship is possible.

Any way you look at it, the number **2**, in the qualities of cooperation, relationship, and peace through integration, has begun its millennial ascent as the energy that reigns supreme, and spiritually healthy women and men who are harmoniously tuned in to this new movement will stand a much better chance of surviving the fallout from the resistance to it.

The task of adjusting to a shift from one thousand year extreme to its seeming opposite (though not yet extreme) is so huge it's practically inconceivable. Though the memory of dramatic change is cellular, and we have been preparing for it on an intrinsic level like in generations of migrating birds, the difference between the birds and us is that our egos allow us to consciously forget our intrinsic connection to the environment, for the sake of convenience. For those who have experienced it, think about what you have gone through in the process of leaving your job, home, relationship or maybe all combined after just ten years of being there. Now imagine the havoc it might wreak in your life after a lifetime, or a millennium, especially if the change amounted to the opposite of where you had been. After a millennium of **1** energy, the change to **2** energy can, by collective conscious choice, amount to an increase in the polarization of opposites or the harmonious integration of what divides us. However, dense body + unbalanced ego = resistance to change, which is most likely producing havoc in our world, as in what you resist, persists. At the same time, what you reveal, will heal is also true.

Awareness of what the dramatic changes ahead actually mean is the key to surviving them. The good news is, while the distorted **1** has come to be about separation and dominance, positive **2** energy is about spiritual

emergence through connection to our higher selves that transcends duality by developing our ability to recognize what it means to be a human being in a body on the earth, as we fully embody our spiritual natures in preparation for a multidimensional existence. In seeing the reflection of self in others toward acceptance of all, a peaceful and harmonious existence for all is possible.

We Are the World

Human beings are microcosmic representations of the macro world, and therefore universal timing for evolutionary changes on the planet also involves us individually. However, as Universal Mind is seen by the limited ego of human inhabitation, we perceive our ability to make individual choices as somehow separate from the whole of humanity, which renders us blind to the greater connection with the planet itself and beyond. Yet, we are somewhere aware of this connection, and throughout our history, we have been making efforts to remember it, to reconcile our pain of separation with our learning experience of being separate entities in bodies, all leading up to this time of re-connection in our history. At the same time, while we are each aware to one degree or another of ourselves, we still have difficulty in relating that awareness to the larger world.

Sufi Hazrat Inayat Khan, in describing why we are disconnected from 'God,' if we allow this term of a description of the ultimate Unity, gave the example of how each atom of the body is aware of itself but is not conscious of the whole. He explained that when there is a pain in the toe, the finger does not feel it, and if there is a pain in the ear, the nose does not feel it, but in both cases, the person feels it because she/he possesses the whole body. The depth and intensity of the chaotic state of the world at present are in direct proportion to the depth of awareness of our individual connection to the whole that is needed. It speaks not only to the present, urgent need for transformational growth that improves the quality of, and respect for, all things living on the planet but also to the level of the resistance of individuals to take personal responsibility for bringing this about. But why is this so? We could simply blame the materialists for their attachments to money and possessions, fostered by separatist attitudes and fear-based greed, and hope that they will change as we distance ourselves from them, but, again, we are polarizing the situation, and without exploring the spiritual aspect of the blind faith religious and the lost seekers as well as the virtuous truth sayers in this

picture, who either erupt in violence or sit idly by, it would not be complete.

Those on a spiritual path have been exposed to many ideas about how to make improvements in their lives, and as a result of implementing chosen ways and means, many have been assisted in their process. However, in understanding that what lay before us is new, unknown territory, an opportunity arises to open ourselves in new ways, to discover what it really means to become intimate with our personal edges with raw vulnerability and surrender, while accepting the possibility that all we know to be true about life, the universe and everything, all the beliefs we hold dear and base our lives on could be collapsing, and take a good look at how we work with that. Survival mode tends to evoke not only fear but fight or flight responses, yet how can one fly from or fight the unknown on shaky ground that is falling away?

When the "spiritual" fabric of our individual matrixes that are based on religious dogma, or made-up ideas about spiritual adeptness based on what we'd like to believe, is crumbling underneath us, it is difficult to hang on to anything for support these days. For those of us who sense a disconnect with the material world, a desire to let go of trying to merge with something we relate to less and less, who at the same time are experiencing difficulty finding any solid ground to stand on in the world as we have been accustomed to perceiving it, there can emerge a true despondency and despair about life, a feeling of being in-between worlds, while no longer being able to retreat back into the safety of the old, yet unable to grasp the new. However, while relying on our old understanding of how to be spiritual, participating in mass rituals with others, engaging in spiritual group-think, or following the dogma of any kind may offer temporary relief of our existential stress, it always comes back around to our personal relationship with ourselves and how we understand our own individual ways of coping with uncertainty, separation, duality or fill in the blank, in which we experience a disconnect with our higher selves and therefore miss a truly authentic connection with others. Ironically, in our staunch drive for individuality, it is our very lack of true connection with our own individual selves that creates a sense of separation from others and perpetuates our fear.

In our search for answers about our celestial origins in the greater universe, with the awareness, more and more, that we are not alone in the universe, and for some with more seasoned awareness, the knowledge that we have repeatedly reacted in hostile, ignorant ways to the presence of 'other' in

our midst, it is easier to understand why we have not yet found, been given or are able to receive answers we are not mature enough to handle.

I am immensely grateful to Paola Harris for writing this book and for her dedicated, objective field investigations and excellent contributions in the world of this emerging new frequency reality, which for many such pioneers has been an uphill and thankless job, willingly and tirelessly taken to point us in the right direction—straight up! To that endeavor, the journey inward must now be emphasized to a greater extent than ever before.

Perhaps it only is when we are able to come to terms with how we as individuals avoid connecting with our deeper selves, and therefore others in our family and community, and therefore with all on the planet, and heal this disconnect by integrating all of the split-off parts in ourselves, that the manifestation of this collective healing in the world and for the planet will be possible. Perhaps then we will be ready to conceive of connection with what waits beyond our ken for us to emerge.

In the meantime, I leave you with these timely and still relevant words, written by Michael Jackson:

"We are the world; we are the children,

We are the ones who make a brighter day,

So, let's start giving

There's a choice we're making,

We're saving our own lives,

It's true we'll make a better life,

Just you and me."

Candice is a Numerologist, and a Transpersonal Psychology M.A. Candidate 2011

Naropa University in Boulder, Colorado.

The Times They Are a Changin’

-Bob Dylan

The ETs are changing our reality. Countless phenomenal events, most likely extraterrestrial in nature, have forced the hands of power on this planet, and governments and institutions have begun to act. We have immense challenges in understanding what has gone on worldwide as far back as we can discern. One of the things that are often presented is that we will have to come together and measure up the challenge of our differences to understand and deal with this properly, collectively as one Humanity, one species, and one planet. This is a theme that is present across the political spectrum. The global elite put forward their concepts of a one-world government and the New World Order. New age ideology is also replete with their versions of these ideas. The question is, whose New World Order will this be. Whose ideology will this shift reflect? Given the evidence associated with ET civilizations altering ourselves, our DNA, our minds, our reality, our science, our technology, our culture, and our sociology, whose new world order will this be? Whose interests will this serve?

The irony is that traditionally, and still to this day, most people who are seriously interested in the UFO/ET subject are strikingly older and significantly more conservative than one might be led to believe. You would think that more politically liberal people worldwide would be more interested, educated, and involved in the UFO/ET subject. You'd think the poor and the perpetually disenfranchised would have a greater incentive to appreciate this set of issues. In contrast to those who own and control the system, one might suspect that it would be in the interest of those who seek profound changes in society to become involved here. Though things might now be changing in this regard, this odd sociological observation is still largely accurate. Liberal media institutions like Pacifica Radio will not touch the UFO/ET subject with a 100-foot pole. These people think this is some sort of capitalist or communist conspiracy to make them look bad or something. In a nation where the term “liberal” can often be thrown about like a dirty and derogatory term, perhaps the left sees itself as too maligned to

attach itself to the UFO/ET issue. So, though times might be a-changin', at least for a few generations, we are still likely to get a predictable result, which is to say that we are going to be left with predominantly conservative policymakers and a conservative set of policies associated with how UFO/ET matters are dealt with. This field needs all the bright young minds it can get.

Conservative or not, it is from the released files of the CIA that we are aware of the agencies' activities all over the world related to the UFO/ET issue. The CIA had agents all over the world gathering information on UFOs. Some of these files are from when the Robertson Panel was being conducted. So, they must have known, as Michael Lindemann said: "If the secret is impossible to keep, then we must find a way to adjust to this extraordinary oddity." From what I have read of what has been released from the 1953 Robertson Panel, one could interpret the nearly two dozen pages in the following way. The document goes into specifics about what responses might be taken to particular contingencies. During the time of the Robertson Panel, the Korean Conflict was still a significant issue, as was the Cold War with the USSR. The Robertson Panel detailed why secrecy should have been maintained in light of these geopolitical conflicts. This implies that outside of this set of disputes, perhaps other contingencies may arise in the future, resulting in a political and sociologically shifting strategy to manage the UFO/ET matter. Maybe the coverage in the media, around 1994 in particular, reflects this shift to a new era of increased openness.

Part of planning for contingencies is hedging your bets. Because ET isn’t going to shut up and go away, and they certainly can't be controlled because, despite a policy of debunking and ridicule, people were always interested and still willing to place themselves under the scrutiny of ridicule. The CIA and those comprising the Robertson Panel must have realized that the debunking and ridiculing strategy would only achieve so much in light of a changing geopolitical and sociological landscape. Suppose the CIA and the political managers of this situation understood that what they were doing was shortsighted, foolish, dangerous, unsustainable, and maybe ultimately undesirable. In that case, they might want to set out on a policy that places greater emphasis on the concepts of acculturation and acclimation to the UFO/ET reality. But, of course, the managers could still go on to ridicule and debunk. This is how the rate of disclosure is controlled and put off. It is an issue of timing. So, we can see and understand how and why there always was and is still an official policy of debunking UFOs. This runs alongside an

official covert policy of acculturation, acclimation, education, and disinformation. According to these policies and the balance of these factors, this is the primary dynamic by which the pace of disclosure is managed.

After all this time, we now have the valuable opportunity to look back at all that has gone on. This is an excellent opportunity to reevaluate what may still negligibly be referred to as a cover-up in any classic sense of the word.

This is all an experiment. You and I might not be in charge of the experiment. Humans didn't set this into motion, so humans are not ultimately in charge of this experiment. However, you and I are absolutely involved. As actors and role-players, we play a role in this experiment, and we absolutely have a role to play in the experiment's outcome. I would not be interested or involved in all of this if it weren't for countless individuals who have come forward and dealt with this issue for themselves in their ways. No one would do this work, and no one would put on all these events and productions if no one showed up and gave it their attention. So, as we collectively demonstrate our ability to deal with this reality, it alters the experiment's outcome. There will be those who will notice, and I believe that as this occurs and swells, we will be given and told more and more.

The political managers of this issue have been wise to utilize human nature rather brilliantly. The political managers of this issue must understand that the most powerful and pervasive form of censorship is denial, self-delusion, and self-censorship. The information gets out; it has been on TV, radio, books, movies, magazines, the internet, etc. Yet, it seems the only people paying any real attention to these revelations are the minor percentage of people who have the capacity and the willingness to take in the information. The people who cannot cope or understand it have little or no interest. Logically, it becomes too challenging to ask most individuals to truly appreciate all this information and whistleblower testimony if they only attempt to incorporate this complex new material into their pre-existing worldview. It doesn’t work that way. For most of us, the functional understanding of all this lies in creating a new worldview and a new cosmology. So, the information makes its way into society. It falls into the hands of those individuals who have demonstrated the highest likelihood of best dealing with the information and this brave new reality. This is clearly an essential part of the natural dynamic of the disclosure process experiment. While cleverly preserving the social order at all costs, the process

simultaneously selects and produces the people who can best deal with the ET issue and manage this cosmic landscape in the future.

So, it's a bitter pill to swallow for all intents and purposes. Still, it must be said – overwhelmingly, it's the people, the citizenry, who maintain the cover-up and not the government and not the military or the Air Force. While most people prefer to put their heads in the sand on this issue, the Air Force has and probably still does disclose this reality to some fair percentage of its cadets one way or another. Many nations around the world have released UFO files. The political, governmental, and military structures have proven this reality to us. Whenever logic and proper scientific study are applied, the phenomenon's legitimacy and depth are bourn out. So, the question is not, do the facts support the legitimacy of these phenomena. The legitimacy of the UFO/ET reality was politically and scientifically established a long time ago. The remaining question is sociological. Now that we know this is real, how are we going to go about collectively ceasing to pretend this doesn't exist so that we might get to deal with this constructively, transparently, and out in the open?

Increasingly, I find that focusing primarily on deconstructing conspiracies is less than helpful. This sort of dwelling on the negative can be a waste of time because, by and large, people don't do anything about it. It may sound somewhat cynical, but I think a lot of this stuff ends up serving merely as a newfound form of post-modern entertainment in a dysfunctional society afraid to look at itself in the mirror. It sure is easier to blame the other for how things are.

Providing we break the mold of all being a part of the conspiracy, I believe the possibilities for our future can be as bountiful as the stars in the sky, but only if we make it so. Even then, if extraterrestrials do come here and offer us technologies, the universe still isn't there to give us all a free handout. We still have to do the work, the spiritual work. So, I would like to see our culture shift away from focusing and obsessing on deconstructing the dangerous conspiracy. Alternatively, I would like to see our civilization take determined, coordinated, proactive steps toward a creative construction of the functional, sustainable, sensible, and positive. Part of this involves developing techniques and collective practices to enhance contact.

There is no reason to become cosmically paranoid now or ever. Let's look at things logically and scientifically. We might come to understand that civilizations are not likely to get very far without a spiritual component to

their overall conduct and activity. We don't need to look far to see that our human frailties and shortcomings have us all on the potential path to making a swift exit as a species. Using the Drake Equation as an example, we can logically derive that there are thousands and thousands of great civilizations among the stars to seek contact and involvement with. Indeed, our collective efforts will determine the outcome. As the late Wendelle Stevens said many years ago: "They are waiting to see what we are going to do."

Adopted by consensus in 2006, The Hawaii Declaration on Peaceful Relations with Extraterrestrial Civilizations, as it has come to be known, may prove to be a historic declaration of our burgeoning spiritual readiness to engage our cosmic neighborhood. Moreover, such action may eventually prove a great boon to humanity in ways we cannot possibly anticipate.

As Col. Philip Corso was told by an ET: We offer you

"A new world if you can take it."

Author Biography

Paola Leopizzi Harris was born in Rome in a family of Italian diplomats. She holds a bachelor's degree in English and French from Rhode Island College (1967) and a Bachelor of Science from the University of Colorado (1980). Her Master's Degree in Education is from Leslie College in Boston, Massachusetts (1992). She served as the Principal for *The American Overseas School* of Rome in 1994 -1995 and taught Ancient History, photojournalism and English there until she returned to the United States in 2007 to pursue her interests in investigative reporting in the field of unidentified phenomena research.

As a widely published, free-lance writer with a strong audience in Europe, Paola has studied unidentified aerial phenomena since 1979 and is on personal terms with leading researchers in the field. From 1980-1986 Dr. J. Allen Hynek entrusted her with his UFO investigations outside the United States. She has published interviews of many military witnesses concerning their experiences. In particular, in 1997, Ms. Harris interviewed Colonel Philip Corso in New Mexico and became his editor and confidante. She was instrumental in having his book, *The Day After Roswell*, for which she wrote the preface, translated into Italian. She also wrote the Italian Preface for Apollo14 Astronaut Dr. Edgar Mitchell's book *The Way of the Explorer*.

Paola returned to New Mexico in the summer of 2003 for the American debut of her book: *Connecting the Dots; Making Sense of the UFO Phenomena*. Her second book, entitled: *Exopolitics—All of the Above* details' possible conclusions to the UFO enigma. One of Paola's most recently published book: *UFOs--Stargate to a New Reality*, contains 23 interviews with international expert witnesses. It has been translated into Italian and Spanish.

Other books by Ms. Harris have been translated into Japanese, Spanish and French, while her interview of Canadian former minister of defense Paul Hellyer has been translated into six languages and is available as a Google video.

Paola has lectured all through Europe about the importance of making Ufology a serious scientific study. Her non-profit association, Starworksusa, LLC, brings American speakers to Italy and promotes disclosure and international dialogue.

Today, Paola lives between Rome and Longmont, Colorado. Her current research focus is on events in Latin America. Her research trips to Columbia, Argentina, Chile and Peru are included in her regular column for *X-Times Magazine* in Rome, among other publications.

www.paolaharris.com
www.starworksusa.com